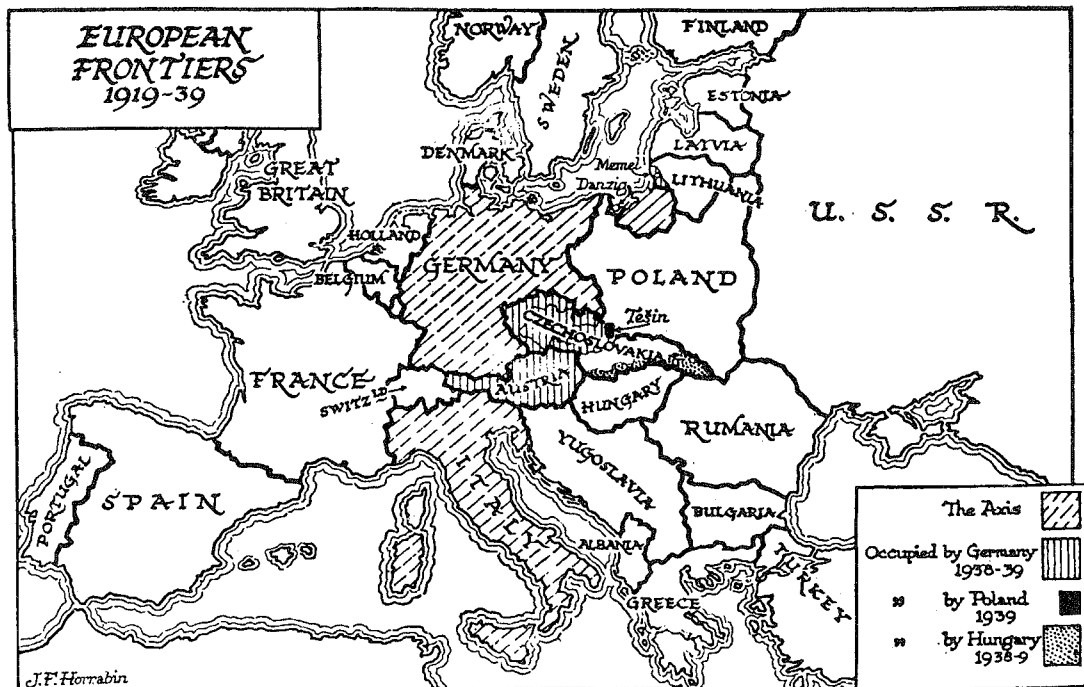


The Drama of the European Jews

by PROFESSOR PAUL RASSINIER

Translated from the original French



Steppingstones Publications

Silver Spring, Maryland

THE DRAMA OF THE EUROPEAN JEWS

by Professor Paul Rassinier

Translated from the original French

**Steppingstones Publications
Box 612
Silver Spring, Maryland 20901**

The original edition of this book was published in France under the title of *LE DRAME DES JUIFS EUROPEEN* copyright by Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, France 1964.

First American edition published by
Steppingstones Publications
Box 612
Silver Spring, Md 20901 USA

1st Printing: February 1975
2nd Printing: March 1975
3rd Printing: July 1976

Copyright© by Earl W. Thomas Jr. 1975

The map of pre-war Europe is from *The Origins of the Second World War* © Copyright 1961 by A. J. P. Taylor (Hamish Hamilton, London).



PAUL RASSINIER

Dedicated to
James J. Martin and the late Harry Elmer Barnes
Pioneers in Revisionist History

CONTENTS

Foreword by Michael Hardesty	9
Chapter	
I. Mr. Raul Hilberg, His Doctrine And Methods	19
II. Witnesses, Testimonies And Documents	28
III. Statistics: Six Million Or...?	61
IV. Conclusion	120

FOREWORD

Paul Rassinier was a French Professor of history and geography who devoted the last twenty years of his life to a systematic study of one of the most crucial, controversial aspects of World War II history: the atrocity question. More specifically the study of the claim that the German National Socialist government deliberately exterminated European Jewry to the full extent it was able to do so before the so-called 'Liberation'.

From 1933 to 1943, Rassinier was a professor of history in the College d'enseignement general at Belfort, Academie de Besancon. During the war he engaged in non-violent resistance activity until he was arrested by the Gestapo on October 30, 1943, and as a result was confined in the German concentration camps at Buchenwald and Dora until 1945. At Buchenwald, towards the latter part of the war, he contracted a species of typhus, which so damaged his health that he could not resume his teaching. After the war, Rassinier was awarded the Medaille de la Resistance and the Reconnaissance Francaise. He was elected to the French Chamber of Deputies but was subsequently ousted by the machinations of the French Communist Party in November 1946. At the age of 16, in 1922, Rassinier was very briefly drawn into the Communist Party by the anarchist, Victor Serge. Because he was a confirmed, total pacifist he was expelled from the Party. After various attempts at unifying the worker movement along the political lines of Souvarine, and the trade union projects of Pierre Monatte, he joined the Socialist Party on the evening of February 6, 1934. Secretary of the Socialist Union of Belfort, he attempted to popularize the pacifist viewpoints of Felicien Challaye, Rene Gerin, Madeleine Vermet, and Louis Lecoin. He was a Resistant from the first hour of the German Occupation and was one of the founders of the 'Libe-Nord' movement. He tried to inculcate into Resistance movements his non-violent, pacifist philosophy. He was as a result condemned to death by the Communist faction of the Resistance and received the customary coffin effigy warning.

A few remarks here concerning the general importance of a revisionist study of the Second World War and the interrelated atrocity question would be in order. Only the alleged urgency of the Hitler menace and the alleged extent of Hitler's guilt could even begin to justify the enormous losses and the horrible consequences of the war. Fifty million lives lost, twenty-five trillion dollars spent, half of Europe under Communist rule, China under Communist rule, vast increases in taxation, government economic controls and the national debt, militarism as a permanent way of life, the expenditure of one and one-half trillion dollars since 1946 on 'national defense' to contain our former 'Allies' — the Communists, a foreign aid program of close to two hundred billion dollars to allegedly 'contain' Communism since the end of the war, the growth of various, vicious little 'national liberation' movements around the world seeking to impose their ugly little brand of Marxist totalitarianism on various countries, a massive American interventionism, meddling and economic imperialism to allegedly contain those same movements, a growing world-wide economic crisis, galloping inflation, the total collapse of Great Britain as a world power, the cutting of Germany in two, the increasingly widespread proliferation of nuclear arms, the enormous growth of racism world-wide and the undeniable fact that the overwhelming majority of mankind today live under various dictatorships of one brand or another.

Some of the Allies ('Good Guy') atrocities include: The Katyn Massacre of Polish officers and intellectuals (the entire Polish officer corps) in early 1940, the expulsion of about fifteen million Germans from their former homes in areas that had been under their control for over 800 years, and the subsequent death of four to six million German nationals in the process, the English initiation of civilian saturation bombing in May 1940, the militarily unjustified atom-bombing of the Japa-

nese cities (planned by Roosevelt), the forcible repatriation of several million Russian nationals back to the U.S.S.R. via 'Operation Keelhaul' in 1944-1947, the insane, Communist inspired 'Morgenthau Plan' which envisioned turning over industrial Germany into a pastoral land and contemplated with equanimity the probable death of thirty million Germans in the process and which was to a partial extent enacted under JCS 1067 by the Allied Occupation Forces in Germany after the war. In addition the absurd 'unconditional surrender' program should be singled out for special condemnation as a particularly vicious Allied war atrocity, because it completely aborted the possibility of a negotiated peace in 1943, demoralized the anti-Hitler opposition in Germany, and caused several million needless deaths. The slogans and so-called 'principles' of the 'Atlantic Charter' and the 'Four Freedoms' were not even proposed in good faith, much less was any effort made to implement them into reality.

All these and many more Allied atrocities have been overlooked, ignored, white-washed and obscured by the alleged extermination of several million Jews by the Nazis during the war. The figures have never been very precise on this alleged atrocity - they have ranged from forty million to twenty-five million to nine million to two million by supposedly reputable historians. The commonly cited figure is six million but the historians who have used this figure all come to it by different routes and the discrepancies such as pertain to several countries such as Hungary, Poland, Russia, Czechoslovakia are startling to say the least.

The German National Socialist policy relative to the Jews was one that favored emigration, not extermination. The government of Adolf Hitler considered the Jewish Community in Germany to be a disloyal and avaricious element. The relatively high percentage of Communists and leftist revolutionaries who were of Jewish background tended to be translated by the Nazis into the idea that a high percentage of Jews as such were Communists. This is of course an altogether different proposition and it is not any intention of this writer to defend it. The key factor here is, that believing of the Jews as they did, the Nazis' solution to the problem was to deprive them of their influence within the nation by various legislative acts, and to encourage their emigration from the country altogether. By 1939, the great majority of the German Jews had emigrated with a sizable proportion of their assets.

However, there was a very determined effort made by liberal-leftists, Communist and some Jewish sources to attempt to obliterate the difference in the two concepts of emigration and extermination. Lion Feuchtwanger, Hans Beimler and other assorted German emigres, produced several works along this theme in which the emigration policy and the various legislative acts were being equated with actual physical extermination. The various concentration camps in Germany at that time never held more than 21,000 persons, of which the Jewish total was about 3,000. The camps were principally used for the detention of political opponents, certain types of hard-core criminals, and so-called subversives, principally Communists and Marxist Social Democrats. Compared to the camps in the Soviet Union which held many millions of persons, they were very small. The Nazi approach to Jewish emigration was not merely a negative policy of expulsion but was a more positive approach along the lines of modern Zionism. The founder of the Zionist movement in the late nineteenth century, Theodore Herzl, in his work *THE JEWISH STATE* had postulated the East African island of Madagascar as a national homeland for the Jews, and this idea was seriously studied by the Nazis. The Nazis in fact advocated this in one of their pamphlets, and believed Madagascar was a much more acceptable homeland than the revival of 'Israel' as a Jewish state in the heart of the Arab World. The Polish and the French governments were agreeable to the Madagascar idea but it was torpedoed by the British government's refusal to accept the financial terms put forward by the German government.

A Polish Jewish refugee in England, Professor Rafael Lemkin, was the first to make charges of 'mass extermination' in his 1943 wartime book, *AXIS RULE IN*

OCCUPIED EUROPE. Lemkin was the first author to state that the Nazis were exterminating millions of Jews in 'gas chambers.' He claimed that the Nazis had exterminated possibly as many as six million Jews. This, in 1943, would indeed have been remarkable, since the action was allegedly started only in the summer of 1942. At that rate, the entire world Jewish population would have been exterminated by 1945. After the war, even more fantastic nonsense was spread via the world propaganda media.

Kurt Gerstein, an anti-Nazi who claimed to have infiltrated the S.S., told the French interrogator Raymond Cartier that he knew that no less than forty million concentration camp inmates had been 'gassed.' He later reduced the figure to twenty-five million and then again reduced it to the six million figure desired by the French Prosecutor Dubost at the so-called 'Nuremberg Trials.' Gerstein claimed to have witnessed the most fantastic 'mass execution' at camps where it is now even acknowledged by official Jewish sources, such as the Jewish Agency in Tel Aviv, that no 'gas chambers' were located there. He even describes a visit by Hitler to a concentration camp in Poland on June 6, 1942 which is known never to have taken place. The Tribunal at Nuremberg even refused to admit this impossible forgery into evidence at the 'Trials.' It was the world press which was responsible for publicizing this fraud and giving it an air of 'authenticity.'

Another so-called 'witness' was a Dr. Wilhelm Hoettl, a former assistant of Adolf Eichmann, who in fact was an agent in the service of American Intelligence (OSS) and who had written several books under the pseudonym of Walter Hagen. Hoettl also worked for Soviet Intelligence, collaborating with two Jewish emigrants from Vienna, Perger and Verber, who acted as U.S. officers during the pre-trial inquiries of the Nuremberg Tribunal. The highly dubious testimony of Hoettl is said to constitute the only 'proof' regarding the alleged murder of six million Jews. In his affidavit of November 26, 1945 he stated that he did not know of the murders firsthand, but that Eichmann allegedly 'told him' in August 1944 in Budapest. Since Hoettl was working as an American spy during the latter period of the war, it is very strange indeed that he never informed his American superiors of such a monstrous plot. It needs to be particularly emphasized that there is not a single document in existence which proves that the Germans ever intended to, or carried out, the deliberate murder of Jews. In the flood of atrocity books by various 'authorities' such as Reitlinger, Poliakov, Arendt, Hilberg, etc., which have appeared since the war the most that these 'experts' can assemble are statements after the war extracted under physical and psychological torture from people such as Hoettl, Gerstein, Ohlendorf, and Wisliceny. Therefore, in the absence of any real, concrete, factual, provable evidence, Poliakov writes: 'The three or four people chiefly involved in drawing up the plan for total extermination are dead, and no documents survive.' All of this is very convenient for the liberal intellectual establishment perpetrating this legend, but it only means that 'the plan' and the 'three or four' people are nothing but very nebulous assumptions on the part of all of these writers, and are completely unprovable. Since the documents which do survive make no mention whatsoever of extermination, the various 'experts' perpetuating the myth conveniently assume that such orders were generally verbal.

Otto Ohlendorf, chief of the Einsatzgruppen D unit in southern Russia had originally been 'persuaded' to sign a statement to the effect that 90,000 Jews had been murdered under his command. When Ohlendorf finally came to trial in 1948 he insisted that his earlier statement had been extorted from him by torture. During his speech in his own behalf at the 1948 trial, Ohlendorf denounced Mr. Philip Auerbach, the Jewish Attorney-General of the Bavarian State Office for Restitution, for having recently stated that he was seeking compensation for an alleged 'eleven million Jews' who had suffered in concentration camps. Ohlendorf stated that 'not the minutest part' of the people for whom Auerbach was seeking compensation had ever even seen a concentration camp. Eventually Auerbach was convicted for

embezzlement and fraud directly related to his attempt to get money for his phantom victims. Ohlendorf told the Tribunal that his formations often had to take vigorous action to prevent pogroms against Jews organized by various Russian nationalities behind the German front. He denied that the Einsatzgruppen as a whole inflicted even one quarter of the alleged 1,000,000 casualties claimed by the prosecution. He stated that the illegal (under international law) partisan warfare in Russia, which the Einsatzgruppen were combatting had taken a far higher toll of German army lives – at least 500,000 Germans were killed, a figure confirmed by the Soviet government. Since any Russian civilian who maintained his civilian status instead of acting as a terrorist or *franc tireur* was liable to be executed by the Soviets as a 'traitor,' it was virtually impossible on the whole Russian Front to draw any clear-cut, proper distinction between the 'civilian population' and the terrorists. This, of course, is one of the basic purposes of the Communists' 'civilian guerrilla warfare' program used throughout the world with much success, and in Indo-China in particular most recently. While various ivory tower theorists living in a virtual cloud-cuckoo land refer to the 'beautiful Peoples' Wars,' in actual reality the civilian, guerrilla type of warfare is the most vicious, cowardly, bloody, brutal and unheroic brand of warfare known to mankind. This was the type of warfare German uniformed soldiers had to fight, and that is why Ohlendorf in a written appeal before his execution in 1951, accused the Allied of utter hypocrisy in holding the Germans to account to conventional laws of warfare when they (Germany) had to fight a very savage, ferocious Soviet enemy who did not respect those laws. The brilliant English jurist, R. T. Paget, in his book, *MANSTEIN, HIS CAMPAIGN AND HIS TRIAL* (London 1951), concluded that the Allied prosecution in accepting Soviet figures, had exaggerated the number of casualties inflicted by the Einsatzgruppen by more than 1000% and in addition that they (Allied side) distorted much further the actual situation in which these casualties were generally inflicted. This is a key point in the whole extermination legend because it is the popular mythology that the physical liquidation of European Jewry began with the action of the Einsatzgruppen against their Soviet adversaries in 1941. The whole extermination legend was built on just such bits and pieces of calculated falsehood.

The trial of Oswald Pohl was another instance of Allied utter hypocrisy. For eleven years, Pohl was the principal administrative chief of the entire S.S. in his capacity as head of the S.S. Economy and Administration Office, which after 1941 was concerned with the industrial productivity of the concentration camps system. The highlight of hypocrisy was reached at the Trial when the prosecution said to Pohl 'that had Germany rested with the exclusion of Jews from her own territory, with denying them German citizenship, with excluding them from public office, or any like domestic regulation, no other nation could have been heard to complain.'

Of course in point of fact Germany was bombarded with invective and economic sanctions for doing precisely these things, and her internal measures against the Jews were certainly a very crucial pre-War propaganda cause celebre by the factions in the 'democracies' which eventually steered their respective countries into war against her. Senator Joseph R. McCarthy (R. Wisconsin) pointed out that Pohl had signed some incriminating statements after being subjected to severe torture, including a bogus admission that he had seen a gas chamber at Auschwitz in the summer of 1944. Pohl successfully repudiated this particular charge.

Eventually enough first hand reports were brought forward by American and British observers after the war which established the complete fraudulence of the reports concerning alleged 'gas chambers' in the various camps in Germany such as Dachau, Buchenwald, Bergen-Belsen, Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen, Flossenbürg, Theresienstadt, Gross-Rosen, Mauthausen, Neuengamme and Natzweiler. Consequently the supporters of the extermination legend shifted their focus of these allegations to the eastern camps in what then became Communist Poland. The Jewish historian Gerald Reitlinger admits that all the 'information' concerning Ausch-

witz and the other eastern camps comes from the post-war Communist regimes of eastern Europe (see his *THE FINAL SOLUTION*, p. 631). However, no living authentic eye-witness of any of these 'gassings' has ever been produced and affirmed. These 'gassings' were alleged to have occurred between March 1942 and October 1944, supposedly taking some three million lives in the process. This would have been equivalent to exterminating 3,350 people every day, day and night, literally non-stop, for over two and one-half years. Considering the acute wartime manpower shortage in German occupied Europe and the enormous logistical problems that would be involved in such an undertaking the claims of mass extermination appear to be wild fantasy. Rassinier shows that the Germans had nowhere near the actual train capacity to haul the vast, enormous numbers claimed by the perpetrators of the extermination legend. It took at least 25-30 train cars to haul 3,000 people, and this included a tremendous expense in armed security and personnel to guard the trains. As a fair sample of some of the utter nonsense being served up to the world public, Olga Lengyel's *FIVE CHIMNEYS* (London 1959) is a representative case. She asserts that at Auschwitz the ovens cremated no less than '720 per hour, or 17,280 corpses per twenty-four hour shift.' She also claimed that 8,000 people were burned every day in the 'death-pits' and therefore 'in round numbers, about 24,000 corpses were handled every day' (p. 80-81). This would have meant a death rate of over twenty-one million people(!) – six million more than the entire world Jewish population. No comment is necessary here.

One point that was recently brought home to the author of this foreword illustrates that many people have no conception of what is even meant by 'gas chambers' and confuse them with crematoriums. Cremation is an old and widely accepted method of disposal of the dead in Germany and other European countries. Naturally in a concentration camp that contained several thousand or hundred thousand persons, there would necessarily have to be some efficient, practical method of the disposal of the dead. Due to the Allied bombing, the overcrowding, and the rapidly declining economic situation in Central Europe the last two years of the war there occurred a far higher than normal mortality rate. This would be reflected in any honest concentration camp statistics. I was recently talking with a very prominent conservative author of English origin, who had served with the R.A.F. during the war. This gentleman was at first quite insistent that there were 'gas chambers' at Buchenwald, he 'had seen them with his own eyes' etc. I pointed out that Rassinier thoroughly exploded the Buchenwald gas chamber fallacy in David Rousset's work, *THE OTHER KINGDOM*, and that even the Jewish Agency in Tel Aviv flatly stated several years ago that there were no gas chambers in Buchenwald or Dachau. This individual was somewhat taken aback by this information, and then he conceded that he saw crematoriums, not 'gas chambers.' I honestly believe that he did not think there was a difference until it was pointed out to him.

Although according to popular mythology anywhere from three to five million persons were supposed to have been killed at Auschwitz alone (which figure makes up the major part of the so-called 'six million died' legend), Reitlinger admitted that only 363,000 persons were registered at Auschwitz from January 1940 to February 1945. Of course, a large percentage were not Jews, either. It is thus claimed by the proponents of popular mythology that many people were not registered. But this has in no manner been proved. Assuming that there were as many unregistered as registered individuals it would still total around 750,000 persons, nowhere near one million, let alone three or four million. 80,000 prisoners at Auschwitz were evacuated westward in January 1945 before the Russian advance, large numbers of the Auschwitz camp population were released or transported elsewhere during the war years, and at least 150,000 were still alive in Auschwitz camp at the time of the Russian 'Liberation.' At Auschwitz today visitors are shown a small furnace which is said to be a 'faithful replica' of the same type of furnace where 'millions' of people were killed.

The book, *COMMANDANT OF AUSCHWITZ*, by Rudolf Hoess (London 1960) is replete with the most glaring contradictions and fabrications. Hoess, who took over as Commandant of Auschwitz in 1940, was first arrested by the British at the end of the war but was then handed over to the Polish Communist authorities who condemned him to death in 1947 after a mock trial. The Communists claim they ordered Hoess to write his memoirs in pencil and that they have the hand written 'original' somewhere. Of course no one has ever seen 'where'! Hoess was subjected to torture and psychological brainwashing techniques by the Communists during his arrest, and his Nuremberg 'testimony' was delivered in a Zombie-like trance. Even Reitlinger rejects the Hoess testimony as hopelessly untrustworthy and also acknowledges that the Hoess claim at Nuremberg that Auschwitz was disposing of over 16,000 people a day would have meant a total of over thirteen million exterminated at the end of the war. The Soviet government charged that there were over four million persons exterminated at Auschwitz, Hoess was supposed to have 'confessed' to a three million figure. and at his subsequent Warsaw 'trial' the Communist prosecution reduced the number to 1,135,000. That this kind of juggling with millions of alleged victims does not disturb the writers of the establishment approved extermination literature shows the extent of the shoddy 'scholarship' pervading these 'works.' Hoess claims in 'his book' that the actual job of carrying out the 'extermination' was done by a special detachment of Jewish prisoners. These Jewish prisoners allegedly took charge of the newly arrived contingents at the camp, led them into the 'gas chambers', and disposed of the bodies afterwards. The S.S. therefore did very little, so that most of the S.S. personnel at the camp would be left in total ignorance of the 'extermination program.' Since naturally no Jew could ever be found who would admit to having been a member of this 'special detachment', the whole issue is left conveniently unprovable. Considering the sheer numbers involved in these alleged extermination programs and the necessarily huge number of support personnel that would have been absolutely necessary to carry out any massive 'extermination program,' it is worth emphasizing that no living, authentic eye witness of these events has ever been produced.

However, logic, reasons or facts has never stopped the supporters of the extermination legend. A good example of this type of fuzzy thinking occurred in the *LONDON JEWISH CHRONICLE* (March 30, 1973 issue). The paper stated: 'Nearly a million people were murdered in Treblinka in the course of a year. 18,000 were fed into the gas chambers every day.' Of course, if 18,000 persons were murdered daily as this paper claims, the figure of 1,008,000 victims would be reached in a mere fifty-six days and the correct figure for a whole year would be 6,480,000! For just for this camp too! It boggles the mind that so many people will read and unthinkingly accept this kind of nonsense.

Charlotte Bormann, a Communist political prisoner at Ravensbrueck, stated in her book, *THE GESTAPO INVITES YOU*, that rumors of gas executions were 'deliberate, malicious inventions circulated among the inmates by the Communists. Needless to say, Charlotte Bormann was not permitted to testify at the Rastadt trial of the Ravensbrueck camp personnel which took place in the French Occupation Zone of Germany. This has been the usual fate of those who question the extermination legend. At this point a very simple observation can be made here which puts the whole matter into proper focus: Is it likely that the Germans would have taken the time, trouble and enormous expense of transporting Jews for days on end to elaborate and costly slaughter houses at a time when Germany was fighting for its very survival on two fronts?

To have transported the mythical 'six million Jews' and countless other nationalities to internment camps, to have housed, clothed and fed them would simply have paralyzed their military operations. A transportation of a reasonable number of prisoners such as the 363,000 at Auschwitz, would make sense in terms of the compulsory labor they supplied for the vast industrial complex at Auschwitz. At a time

when the Germans were desperately short of manpower would they have 'gassed' people by the million?

One cogent illustration: At Dachau near Munich the propaganda claim originally was that '238,000 people' were cremated there. Since then the official casualty figures have had to be steadily revised downwards, and now stand at 20,600. The majority of this much revised figure died from typhus and starvation towards the end of the war, and I might add here, that this was caused by the intensive Allied air bombings. Undoubtedly this deflation, to ten percent of the original figure, will continue and will one day be applied to the whole six million figure.

One question which often comes to mind to most people on this subject: what about the various atrocity photographs? Here we see a careful, complex blend of truth, half-truth and falsehood. Because of the saturation bombings of the Allies (U.S. and Britain) which paralyzed the transport and communications system of Germany, no food reached the camps in those horrible last few months of the war. Starvation claimed an increasing toll of victims throughout Germany and Central Europe, including the concentration camps. These conditions caused several thousand deaths in the camps, and it is precisely these fearful conditions that are represented in the photographs of piles of emaciated corpses and starving human beings which the Liberal Establishment propagandists delight in showing as 'victims of extermination.' Victims of Allied extermination might be more appropriate. Dr. Russell Barton, now superintendent and consultant psychiatrist at Severalls Hospital, Essex, England, spent one month at the Belsen-Bergen camp after the war (where the great majority of the 'atrocity' photographs originated) and made the following comments, which appeared in Purnell's HISTORY OF THE SECOND WORLD WAR, Vol. 7, No. 15, published in London: 'Most people attributed the conditions of the inmates to deliberate intention on the part of the Germans. Inmates were eager to cite examples of brutality and neglect, and visiting journalists from different countries interpreted the situation according to the needs of propaganda at home.'

Dr. Barton further elaborated: 'German medical officers told me that it had been increasingly difficult to transport food to the camp for some months. Anything that moved on the autobahns was likely to be bombed. I was surprised to find records, going back for two or three years, of large quantities of food cooked daily for distribution. I became convinced, contrary to popular opinion, that there had never been a policy of deliberate starvation. This was confirmed by the large numbers of well-fed inmates. Why then were so many people suffering from malnutrition? The major reasons for the state of Belsen were disease, gross overcrowding by central authority, lack of law and order within the huts, and inadequate supplies of food, water and drugs.' Dr. Barton concludes: 'In trying to assess the causes of the conditions found in Belsen one must be alerted to tremendous visual display, ripe for purposes of propaganda, that masses of starved corpses presented. To discuss such conditions naively in terms of 'goodness' and 'badness' is to ignore the constituent factors.' Since the extreme conditions at Belsen applied to very few camps, outright forgeries have been used to exaggerate 'atrocities.' One blatant and particularly offensive example is that of photographs from the joint American-English Air Bombing of Dresden, Germany on February 13, 1945. These totally unjustified bombings (from any military or strategic viewpoint) claimed a record 135,000 people on that one night, mostly refugee women and children. Over 800,000 persons were killed in the Dresden area because of extended civilian saturation bombing over several weeks. The bodies of such victims were piled and burned in heaps of 400 and 500 for several weeks. A propaganda film which was required viewing for all adult Germans represented these scenes as having occurred in Nazi 'gas chambers' at Buchenwald. The BRITISH CATHOLIC HERALD of October 29, 1948, documents this particular case in detail. There are other such examples. The practice of 'photomontage' is not uncommon. In this particular fraud there will be a picture of several very emaciated people standing up in a line, obviously the victims of

severe malnutrition, but still alive, and then juxtaposed in front of these people will be shown many emaciated corpses – this part of the ‘photograph’ a complete fraud and obviously just put there for intended effect. The Canadian author Arthur Ponsonby wrote a book titled *FALSEHOOD IN WARTIME* (London, 1928) which exposes the faked photographs of German ‘atrocities’ in the First World War.

One survey of the German concentration camps and the conditions of the inhabitants therein, which is unique in its honesty and objectivity, is the three volume *REPORT OF THE INTERNATIONAL COMMITTEE OF THE RED CROSS ON ITS ACTIVITIES DURING THE SECOND WORLD WAR* (Geneva, Switzerland, 1948). The ICRC was able to successfully apply the 1929 Geneva military convention in order to gain access to civilian internees held in Central and Western Europe by the German authorities. The Soviet Union, in stark contrast, refused to admit any ICRC access to their camps which were known to have held several million persons and whose conditions were known to be far and away the worst in human existence. This despite the fact that the Soviet Union was our ‘noble ally’ in the ‘great patriotic war against fascism.’ The ICRC was permitted to distribute food parcels to major concentration camps in Germany from August 1942 and from Poland beginning in February 1943 to the very last months of the war in 1945. The ICRC Report states that ‘As many as 9,000 parcels were packed daily.’ From the autumn of 1943 until May 1945, about 1,112,000 parcels with a total weight of 4,500 tons were sent off to the concentration camps. These parcels contained food, clothing and pharmaceutical supplies. The ICRC complained that obstruction of their vast relief operation for Jewish internees came not from the Germans but from the tight Allied blockade of Europe. Most of their purchases of relief food were made in Rumania, Hungary and Slovakia. The report stated that the majority of the deaths in the camps were from the Allied blockade and what the ICRC termed ‘the barbarous aerial warfare of the Allies.’ The report refutes the often claimed proposition that mass executions were carried out in ‘gas chambers’ cunningly disguised as shower facilities. The Report states, ‘Not only the washing places, but installations for baths, showers, and laundry were inspected by the delegates. They had often to take action to have fixtures made less primitive, and to get them repaired or enlarged.’ The Report gives a final statistical breakdown of deaths during the Second World War. While over six million German civilians were killed as a result of Allied air bombings, and forcible repatriation after the war from the eastern provinces, the total number of victims of persecution because of politics, race or religion who died in prisons and concentration camps was around 300,000. This only excludes the U.S.S.R. Over eighty percent of the Russian Jews were evacuated by the Soviet authorities to areas that the German forces never reached (for one example only, beyond the Urals into Soviet Asia) and so while the great extermination legend asserts that the Germans began their ‘extermination’ program in the Soviet Union, only a small percentage of the so-called ‘experts’ have claimed that any significant figure of Soviet Jews were killed. Mostly the figure is derived from Poland and other eastern European countries.

Professor Rassinier rejects the propaganda figure of the ‘Six Million Dead,’ on the basis of a very detailed, well documented statistical study based overwhelmingly on Jewish sources. The figure of ‘six million exterminated Jews’ was reached by the method of inflation of the number of the pre-war Jewish population in Europe by not taking into account the very extensive Jewish emigration from Germany, Poland and several other Central European states between 1933 through 1939. The corollary of this policy is then achieved by an arbitrary delation of the number of survivors after 1945. This ‘testimony,’ both oral and written, by so-called ‘witnesses’ such as Kurt Gerstein, Dr. Miklos Nyiszli, Wilhelm Hoettl and Wisliceny are all that backs up the whole gigantic ‘extermination’ fraud.

Rassinier shows in this great study that at least 4½ million of the so-called ‘six million’ could not have been exterminated by the Germans. There is in fact

considerable justification for believing that the actual casualty figure from all causes in the Jewish population is closer to 500,000.

Only when the atrocity picture is placed in proper perspective can there be a clear study of the actual causes and effects of the greatest catastrophe in human history, the Second World War. As long as we primitively cling to the devil theory or diabolism in our studies of great historical events, we will keep on repeating our previous mistakes. The careful, balanced, judicious weighing of the pros and cons of all sides to the great controversies of our day will only take place when the atrocity bogey is put in its proper, limited place. We suffer today more misinformation than from actual ignorance. Mankind today more than ever suffers from what the great historian Harry Elmer Barnes termed 'cultural lag,' that is, the failure of our social-ethical-economic-political thinking to keep pace with our enormous technological-scientific progress. Our failure to properly learn and absorb the great lessons that the revisionist historians taught about the First World War led us into the Second World War. Today, our failure to learn and fully absorb the truth about the Second World War could lead us into even greater tragedies in the future. It is in the hope of preventing this that this first English language publication of the work of Paul Rassinier is dedicated.

Michael Hardesty
Washington, D.C.
January 1, 1975

CHAPTER I.

MR RAUL HILBERG, HIS DOCTRINE AND METHODS

Between the COMMENTARIES ON THE HOLY SCRIPTURES of Saint Thomas Aquinas (1225-1274) and this exhaustive commentary on the Nuremberg documents which is THE DESTRUCTION OF THE EUROPEAN JEWS by Mr. Raul Hilberg, there is plainly no common measure. Indeed, one can feel assured that in seven centuries, the latter will not be spoken of at all, or if it is still mentioned, it will only be to refer to it as something unworthy of being pointed out except as an example of the most scandalous aberrations of our times. Now after seven centuries when Saint Thomas Aquinas is spoken of it is to point him out as having been the originator of a philosophy also aberrant, called *ancilla theologiae*, from the 17th century on, by the Humanists and the Free-thinkers; this I concede, but this philosophy was nevertheless that of centuries of faith. It was substantial, it opened windows onto a world which was the dream of the apogee, and thus deserved to become that Thomism to which today reference must be made, if the broad currents of contemporary philosophy are to be correctly explained. To construct his system, the man had, of course, to mutilate Aristotle, but in the 13th century printing had not been discovered, manuscripts were scarce and the means of research at the disposal of intellectuals were so rudimentary that he was the only one who knew it, until three centuries later, and that was when, having discovered the trickery, the Humanists and the Free-thinkers spoke of *ancilla theologiae*. But there was no scandal. The fraud was attributed to an imperfect acquaintance with the writings of Aristotle. Today, more light has been shed on the matter. Thomism has a place. But there will never be any Hilbergism. And if the 790 large size pages, based on almost 1,400 documentary references (quite a number, too!) of THE DESTRUCTION OF THE EUROPEAN JEWS, some day are found to be the *ancilla* of something, it will only be of a not very nobly inspired intention.

Therein lies the difference, and it is not small.

Having admitted that neither in their persons nor in the value and influence of their respective works are the two men comparable, if thought of Saint Thomas Aquinas nevertheless came to mind after having read Mr. Raul Hilberg, there were good reasons. The most important of all is this one, which is the central theme of this chapter: the Nuremberg documents Mr. Raul Hilberg used to prove to us (p. 767) that 5,100,000 Jews or 5,407,500 (p. 670), were exterminated by the Germans during the Second World War – 1,000,000 in the gas chambers at Auschwitz, 950,000 in five other camps much less well equipped, 1,400,000 (if I have understood his calculations, complicated and often contradictory) by *Einsatzgruppen*, and the rest, either 1,750,000 on page 767, or 2,069,500 on page 670, in camps and in ways which could be called pottering compared to the others – are of the same kind and same worth as those in which, like the Church Fathers before him, Saint Thomas Aquinas found the proof that the first act in the creation of the world, the separation of light from darkness, took place exactly in 4,001 before Christ, and that Joshua had stopped the sun in its course, that Jonas sojourned in the belly of a whale, etc.

And then there is the problem of misuse. Mr. Raul Hilberg making the documents say what they do not say, except after having been removed from their context and rewritten, is an example on a small scale of what Saint Thomas Aquinas did on a large scale in giving to the writings of Aristotle that interpretation which oriented the entire intellectual world of the Middle Ages in Europe to the celebrated formula, *Aristoteles dixit*, when Aristotle had not said it. In this respect, they both, each at about the same distance in time, illustrate that moral which was quite well defined by a certain Saint Ignatius Loyola, according to which, since the end justi-

fied the means, all means are good to justify the end. But here again, to allow of a fair appreciation of both, the coordinates of the point they have in common must be given. Saint Thomas Aquinas found himself in the presence of the writings of Aristotle, at that time spread about Europe with so much success by Jewish rabbis and Arab clerks that they were threatening to unsettle Christian thought, and for him it was a purely philosophic problem. But in the case of Mr. Raul Hilberg it is a question of justifying by a proportional number of cadavers the enormous subsidies which Germany, since the end of the war, pays annually to the state of Israel, as reparations for a wrong which she did not do to Israel, either morally or legally, since at the time these wrongs for which she is charged were taking place, the state of Israel did not exist and it is only, purely and very basely, a material problem.

Here I would like to recall that the state of Israel was not founded until May 1948, and that the Jewish victims of the Nazis were the nationals of various states but not of Israel, and to underline the extent of this swindle, which has no name in any language. On the one hand, Germany pays to Israel sums calculated on the basis of about 6,000,000 dead; on the other, since at least 4/5 of these 6,000,000 were very much alive at the end of the war and countable, she pays to those still living in the other countries of the world, aside from Israel, and to the beneficiaries of those who have since died, substantial reparations in the name of victims of Nazism, which means that for the former, that is the enormous majority, she is paying twice.

All these indemnities so generously granted seem, moreover, to have made the gypsies dream to the point that it could be said that they have learned the lesson from the state of Israel and Zionism. If *LE MONDE* of December 29, 1961, is to be believed, the gypsies have now given themselves a king with the name of H. M. Vaiuda Voievod III, who claims to be 'supreme and spiritual head of the gypsy people' and who expects to obtain from the United Nations a corner in the world, where the great wandering of the caravans will come to an end, just as, theoretically, the state of Israel was to end (?) the Diaspora. When he is asked what corner of the world he lays claim to and where it is, he answers that it is Romanestan, and he places it, now on a Pacific Island, now in a country near Israel. Furthermore he specified that the number of his subjects strolling along all the roads of Europe add up to 12,000,000, and that the reason there are not more is that between 1939 and 1945 the Nazis exterminated 3,500,000 for him. But on this there are statistics to put the number of gypsy victims of Nazism between 300 and 350,000 only, which is of course quite atrocious enough. Things have not come to a point where one can be accused of anti-Romanestanism as easily as one can of anti-Semitism, every time the fantastic statistics of the Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation are mentioned, and one does not run the risk of being accused of the same low intent if one speaks of the 3,500,000 Nazi victims of H. M. Vaiuda Voievod III in a humorous tone. If then the U.N., let us say, should grant the gypsies the right to regroup in this Romanestan, which only needs to have its geographical location determined, Germany will have no choice but to subsidize them. Having granted the state of Israel an appreciable and substantial indemnity for the victims of Nazism among the Jewish people, it would be difficult to refuse the same to Romanestan, whose claims the U.N. could not fail to support as they did those of the state of Israel. Then the 3,500,000 gypsies exterminated by the Nazis would dispute the 6,000,000 Jews for the limelight in world press. But the Reverend Father Fleury, Chaplain of the gypsies of France, already warns that H. M. Vaiuda Voievod III is only an impostor, and many agree with him. It must be owned that the number of people is much smaller who have the same opinion of the directors of the state of Israel and their supporters, whose policy, in every point similar, just as poorly grounded and as little serious, has nevertheless succeeded. To the extent that it has shown post-war Zionism to be very closely related to what can be called Romanestanism, the burlesque story of the hero of this adventure deserved to be cited here, if only to give the reader as exact as possible an idea of the worth of the work

to which Mr. Raul Hilberg has devoted himself.

But I would like to return to the problem of misuse, and on this subject to be well understood. That after having spent an appreciable number of months, one, or two, or three years, sometimes even much more in the horrible physical and moral conditions of a concentration camp – believe me, I know what I am talking about; what I am discussing is only the degree of the horror, since the truth is quite enough, and the causes, since the human sciences need to be fixed – some poor uneducated devil of a fellow like the cur, and the other I have referred to elsewhere, tell us that they have seen, the one, thousands enter the gas chambers in the camp where we were interned together, and where there were none, and the other, the heads of human beings buried up to their necks, crushed by the wheels of barrows pushed by the prisoners on order of the SS, that I can understand. They are victims fired by a resentment in proportion to what they suffered, and the guilty one is the judge who believed them. That a general of an Einsatzgruppe, testifying under threat of death, tells what he thinks will be most likely to save his life, that a Hoess, former commandant of Auschwitz, does the same, and many others, is self understood and calls for no explanation. That in order to get into the good graces of his superiors, another poor SS devil of an Einsatzgruppe reports that his unit exterminated ‘thousands’ or ‘tens of thousands of Jews,’ as is seen in the documents cited by Mr. Raul Hilberg is not at all astonishing. That a Martin-Chauffier, guilty of many things, tries to have them forgiven by howling with the wolves, that a David Rousset whose main concern in the camp was to attract the protection of the Communists, that a Eugene Kogon, who had no other concern than to establish as comfortable a balance as possible between the SS and the Communists, have recounted what they did, all that is part of the psychology of a witness, and it is the business of the judge and the specialist in the human sciences to distinguish the true from the false. If I am struck by the fact that neither one succeeded in doing that, especially because they did not make much effort, I am much less impressed when a journalist believes all these people from the start. It is well known that journalists are generally recruited from among those who have failed in the academic professions!

I will go even further. A man like Dr. Francois Bayle, to whom, and to whose book, *CROIX GAMMEE CONTRE CADUCEE* I have referred, faced with the documents and testimonies of Nuremberg, is only half responsible for the conclusions he drew from them.

Dr. Francois Bayle is a doctor, a doctor in the Navy, therefore a military man. On reading him one perceives his passionate interest in psycho-somatology and psychoanalysis. The defendants at Nuremberg strike him, above all, as being sick men, -- or tainted, which amounts to the same thing. How he would have liked to have had the chance to write up their cases!! He is a brilliant fellow and circumstances assist him. On October 19, 1946, he was appointed to the scientific commission on war crimes, and soon he was at work with the original documents and testaments of the Nuremberg Trial, at which he was present, and where he had free behind-the-scenes access. He is a military man. He did not question the authenticity of the documents made accessible to him by the authorities on whom he depends. In the army more than anywhere else the fundamental principle on which the system of hierarchy rests is that ‘every subordinate owes complete obedience to his superior and submission at all times,’ and he himself relies on the postulate that a superior may not misuse his subordinate. In this state of mind Dr. Francois Bayle could not ask questions, and if any had come up, not having been prepared for the work in which he was left to orient himself, and to which he was encouraged, he would not have been able to answer them correctly. He can therefore be excused. Those who cannot be excused are the ones who allowed him and encouraged him to direct his own efforts in that line. In the main everything happened as it does in the *Figaro* of Beaumarchais, where the role of mathematician was assigned to a dancer. A historian was needed for the job, and a doctor was given it. Was a doctor also needed because it was a

matter of medical experiments? Agreed, but what I maintain is that the doctor, if he had not been present during the experiments, and if he was not at the same time a historian, absolutely could not study the documents correctly unless assisted by a historian, who would have, previously, verified all the testimonies and documents attesting to the facts, and which described, not the scientific environment – since for this the historian would not have qualified – but the social environment, the historic moment in which they had been performed, above all, in times as emotional as those in question, and if, as was the case, they were imputed as crimes. Who was responsible for all this? No one unless it is whoever is responsible for the distribution of knowledge and the forming of the elites of our times, who, while pushing specialization greatly to the detriment of culture in general, on the pretext that an industrial civilization needs more than anything good technicians in well defined and narrowly limited fields, lets it be believed, and, when necessary, sees to it that it is believed that any specialist at all is qualified to speak *ex cathedra* on all specialities. And the one responsible, I really think that if it is on one person, it is a little bit everyone.

Mr. Raul Hilberg's case is quite different from that of all these people. He was not deported, he was not a victim of Nazism, he has no apparent reasons for having as bad a conscience as a Martin-Chauffier, a David Rousset, or a Eugene Kogon. Neither is he as uncultivated as that poor cur I have cited who invented gas chambers at Buchenwald and Dora, nor a stumbler of hit or miss education like adventurers in the search for subsistence, rather ill-defined before the war, such as David Rousset and Eugen Kogon, who, besides their need to clear their conscience, probably recounted all that they did in order to assure themselves of the best and most lasting, in which they both succeeded remarkably well. He is not even like Dr. Francois Bayle, a doctor led astray in the study of historical documents. He is a 'political scientist,' properly sheepskinned, as his biographic notice says, a 'Professor specialized in international relations and American foreign office,' and in spite of all the gaps and all his imperfections, it is not possible that the system of the distribution of knowledge and the setting up of elites, which prepared him to work in a profession in which the science of statistics plays such an important part, did not better equip him for the study of documents and testimonies on which the profession is based, and for the study of history in which the social phenomena, which are the subject matter of statistics, have their roots. If, therefore, Mr. Raul Hilberg acts as though he had no idea as to whether a witness and his testimony can be credited, or what conditions a document should fulfill to be admitted as evidence, he has only one excuse, and that is dishonesty...I say 'excuse' because, continuing to read his biographical notice, I find that he is a collaborator in the Jewish Encyclopedia Handbooks, and that explains everything. And this, of course, applied not only to Mr. Raul Hilberg, but to many others. To Mme Hannah Arendt, for example, who has the same intellectual outlook, who often refers to him in her reports of the Eichmann Trial which the NEW YORKER published in five issues (February-March 1963), who was or still is Forschungsleiterin (Research Directoress) of the Conference on Jewish Relations, Verwaltungsleiterin (Directoress of Administration) of the Jewish Cultural Reconstruction, Stipendiatin (Fellow) of the Guggenheim Foundation, etc., who coolly informs us (NEW YORKER, February 23, 1963) that '3,000,000 Polish Jews were massacred during the first days of the war,' the one explaining the other. Mme Hannah Arendt would do well in my opinion, to write and ask Mr. Raul Hilberg kindly to tell her where he found the '2,000,000 or so Polish Jews, who were led to their death in 1942-43,' of whom he speaks on page 311 of his book. It would be a good thing to come to an understanding. Were there in Poland from 3 to 3.3 million Jews before the war, as all statisticians unanimously claim, including those who are Jewish, or were there 5,700,000 as Mme Hannah Arendt is obliged to claim, since here are 5,000,000 exterminated, and, brandishing his title of professor of Jewish History at Columbia University, Mr. Shalom Baron, claimed on April 4, 1961, before

the Jerusalem Tribunal, that 700,000 of them were still living in 1945 when the country was liberated by Russian troops? Really, one would like to invite all these people – these three and the multitude of others in the same boat – to please get together and agree, before undertaking to explain us to ourselves. But particularly to Mr. Raul Hilberg, one could advise him to agree with himself. On page 670 of his book, he in fact points out to us that of the 9,190,000 Jews, he says, living in territories occupied by German armies during the war, only 3,782,500 survived, which makes 5,407,500 dead; but on page 767, by some mathematical mystery, these 5,407,500 dead become 5,100,000. It must also be pointed out that for Poland, which together with Russia and the Danubian countries is the crux of the problem, he finds only 50,000 survivors, when his colleague Shalom Baron found 700,000. But a journal, in French, published in Switzerland (*EUROPE REELLE*, Lausanne, no. 44, December 1961) claims that the Israeli periodical *JEDIOTH HAZEM*, issued in Tel Aviv (no. 143 of 1961) states, without turning a hair, that 'the number of Polish Jews at present living outside of Poland approaches 2,000,000.' By way of compensation, for that part of Russia occupied by German troops, the Paris and Tel Aviv Centers of Jewish Documentation both agree in placing the number of Jews exterminated at 1,500,000 (*FIGARO LITTERAIRE*, June 4, 1960) and the Institute of Jewish Affairs, World Jewish Congress (*EICHMANN'S CONFEDERATES AND THE THIRD REICH HIERARCHY*, already cited) 1,000,000; Mr. Raul Hilberg finds only 420,000. This is all a little irresponsible, and it is embarrassing that to specialists these documents, which are the same for all, speak so different a language.

Having said this, let us render unto Caesar what is Caesar's. As far as I know, of all that has been published until now, of this kind of writing, in which the Nuremberg documents and the appended testimonies have been endlessly hashed and rehashed, even more numerous year after year, in which they have been perverted and brains have been untiringly wracked to find in them ever more convincing qualities, at the same time contradictory, within the framework of the contention that states that a little less than 6,000,000 Jews were exterminated by the Germans in the Second World War, *THE DESTRUCTION OF THE EUROPEAN JEWS*, is without any doubt the most precise and most complete in the number of references it contains. For that very reason, without being more convincing than all that has been published in this line, it is the more vulnerable, and has this one advantage, that in displaying all its weaknesses, those of all the others show up, too. I have therefore decided to take it as the guiding line for this part. It will of course be understood that I will not take up each of the 790 pages one by one, although there is hardly one that could not be used for illustration. To put each one to the test in detail would require as many pages as Mr. Raul Hilberg needed to shape up his thesis, and it would be tedious. I have already said that Mr. Raul Hilberg has succeeded in making his documents reveal what he wants them to reveal simply because he accepted them just as they were, that is rewritten, then picked over and separated out of their context. It is this context that I will try to reconstruct, by comparing the documents with others, and dwelling only incidentally on the grossest manipulations.

On the threshold of this study of Mr. Raul Hilberg's documents in evidence, my first thought is for the students of political science at the University of Vermont. I hope for their sakes that in that university the professor of political science is also a professor of history, otherwise in the event that either one of them should find himself by chance appointed to the honor of representing the United States in Germany, from his first move, all the Germans would surely take him for an envoy from the moon, because, if he had no other insight into National Socialism, its origins, its general and, especially, social policies, than that offered by Mr. Raul Hilberg, I do not see how he could take one step in the exercise of his functions without committing a number of blunders that would be incomprehensible to them, and to him – for the

United States, too, alas! – so many painful humiliations. As for others who have not so high a destiny, they, too, pose delicate problems. If the ideas on political economy which Mr. Raul Hilberg disseminates are of the same kind as his ideas on history – which can hardly be doubted after a little familiarity with his statistics – those among his students who will in their turn become professors will be passing mediocrity on from one generation to another, and I dare not think of the disastrous effects this could have on the definition of policies in general in the United States, should they have to elaborate it, once they have become important civil servants.

In truth, I find all this frightening. To make myself clearly understood I must here make a brief aside, the theme of which is the following: History is a sequence of historical moments. Self-evident? In form, yes. But in implications, quite something else. Some historians think that each moment in history proposes to man only those problems allowing of a single solution, a Hobson's choice. It then follows that since the beginning of time, all the moments of history, each an exact prolongation of the other, are arranged in a sort of straight line, which is the meaning of history, and that by correctly analyzing each one of them, one arrives at historical determinism. The only question man can possibly ask is, not where he wants to go, nor what he should do to get there, but simply, where he is going. For answer he has only to look behind him, and then to project the line; turning forward he sees before him Socialism. At the most, he might hesitate (as before the picture of the turn Socialism has taken in Russia, for example), slow his step. In no case can he stop or change directions. The ground burns under his feet, and on each side of his road are deadly precipices. And so he goes toward Socialism, but not very fast. Such historians are Marxists, and were in favor in the nineteenth century. But by reducing to nothing or almost nothing the role of the individual in history this theory was so over simplified that they lost favor in the twentieth century, and their race is today disappearing.

On the whole the historians of today believe, in fact, that each moment of history presents man with an infinity of problems, that for man each moment holds an infinity of solutions even though perhaps, or rather, without any doubt, only one is rational and good, that between the good one and the more or less bad, man's choice depends upon a more or less correct conscientious appraisal of the aspects of the problem. They also think that in this infinity of problems there are some that man can skirt all his life without even suspecting their existence; that among those he perceives there are some more or less important, more or less momentous, more or less urgent; and that not being able to resolve them all at once man is obliged to take them one by one in fixed order, and that the very determination of this order, already presupposes a correct conscientious appraisal of the choice among the possible solutions. Depending on the quality of his appraisals – and here we must note that it is a question of collective appraisals of collective problems, and that the mental age of the group is in inverse proportion to the number of individuals who compose it – the man in each historic moment sees a more or less large number of problems presented to him and those he does not see are not necessarily the most negligible ones.

Mr. Raul Hilberg is rather behind hand about several historical moments, and announces, Luther dixit. In 1963! I am inventing nothing. In the introduction to *THE DESTRUCTION OF THE EUROPEAN JEWS*, he seriously explains to us in substance that National Socialism descends in a straight line from the anti-Semitism of the Germans in the Middle Ages, from their Catholicism and from Luther. And this calls for a few remarks:

1. Luther was not anti-Semitic, but anti-Jew, which is quite a different thing. Historians are of the opinion that there have been eight Semitic peoples (Assyrians, Chaldeans, Phoenicians, Hebrews, Samaritans, Syrians, Arabs and Ethiopians) of which three are in existence today (Arabs, Hebrews or Jews, and Ethiopians), and Catholicism in the Middle Ages, and Luther, were only against the Jews.

2. This anti-Judaism was of a religious nature only. Equally universalist, the

Roman church of the time, and Luther, thought that all the people of the earth except the Jews were previous to the seductions of their system of propagating the Faith. It went no farther.

3. During the Middle Ages all of Europe was religiously anti-Jewish, and to the same degree everywhere. In countries like Holland, where Lutheranism has remained the same as it was in Luther's time, in other countries like Spain and Hungary, where it was the Roman Church that has remained what it was in the Middle Ages, anti-Jewish feeling has been considerably attenuated during the past six centuries, and neither country was the theater of a phenomenon similar to National Socialism. Indeed, in our days it is in Germany that the Church, Lutheran as well as Roman, is most open to the problems of science!

4. National Socialism itself was anti-Semitic, but only because it was racist. It maintained, for example, the best relations with the Arabs. It would also have maintained relations with the Jews if they had not claimed to be a distinct people – chosen, besides! – in Germany itself, and its relations with the Arabs would not have been better had they made the same claim. Its attitude on this point was clearly defined, doctrinally, on the one hand, through its conception of the idea of a people (in one specific area, one race protected against crossbreeding), on the other, through the international Zionist movement, to which National Socialism attributed a determinant role in the unleashing of the First World War (to get Palestine, it claimed) and in the decisions of the Versailles Treaty (which would permit, it claimed again, of all possibilities for the Jewish people, after having gotten Palestine, then to take over the Middle East, with the help of Bolshevism).

Thus it was from its very beginning that National Socialism felt the Jews responsible for all of Germany's troubles after the Treaty of Versailles. Once in power they unceasingly accused them of wanting to provoke a Second World War, in permanent collusion with Bolshevism, in the hope of destroying Germany and at the same time gaining the help of Bolshevism in the Middle East.

These were the two main, fundamental reasons for the policy of National Socialism with regard to the Jews. Anti-Semitism? That is saying both too much and too little; racism is the right word. These reasons, in any case, bear no relation, either by association or affiliation, with the anti-Judaism of the Roman Church in the Middle Ages, or with Luther, and it is a little embarrassing to have to recall this, if not to teach it, this, to an American professor of political science, with his degrees, and apparently solidly accredited. But since 1933 (Mr. Raul Hilberg was a youngster) and, especially since 1945 (he was just leaving adolescence), so many papers and journals have explained, or the benefit of public opinion, that National Socialism traced its roots to Roman Catholicism in the Middle Ages, and to Luther, that therefore anti-Semitism and racism were a most German tradition, fundamentally German, that Mr. Raul Hilberg, preeminently a man of pre-conceived ideas and dogmas, accepted the idea without feeling the need to verify it. In his case, it is not even Luther dixit, but rather Vox populi dixit. To be correctly informed it would have sufficed for him to have read *DAS WELTBILD DES JUDENTUMS: GRUNDLAGEN DES ANTISEMITISMUS* by the Austrian, Bruno Amman (Vienna 1939) or *WARUM - WOHER - ABER WOHIN* by the German, Hans Grimm (Lippoldsberg 1954) which, although the first was written by a partisan and the second by an independent, still had in National Socialism, firm friends in high circles of the Party and the government, are the two most serious studies, because the best documented, on the origins of National Socialist racism, and the answer it expected to find for the Jewish problem. But now, Mr. Raul Hilberg, like all of his kind, does not find it necessary to be well informed, to read anything more than what comes from the prophets and political friends.

Once in this mesh, the only thing that has to be done is to prove that the prophets and political friends are right. And error follows upon error, because everything is linked together. For example, having a false idea of the origins of National

Socialist racism, Mr. Raul Hilberg could not possibly have a correct idea of its historical form. Thus he states theoretically that Hitler had decided to exterminate the Jews; Chaim Weizmann and Ben Gurion dixit. To support this contention he cites (p. 257) a passage from a famous speech before the Reichstag of January 1, 1939:

'Today I want to be a prophet once more: if international finance Jewry inside and outside of Europe should succeed once more in plunging nations into another world war, the consequence will not be the Bolshevisation of the Earth and thereby the victory of Jewry, but the annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe.'

I have already had occasion to remark (apropos of the Hossbach document) that threatening observations of this kind abound in the writings of statesmen the whole world over. Historians usually consider them a kind of survival of the defiance hurled by ancient heroes, and attribute no significance to them. Between the two wars Russian statesmen shed such threats in profusion on capitalism, and, after this war, at the United Nations assembly of 1960, excuse me for repeating it, hitting his desk with his shoe, Mr. Khrushchev once more addressed, word for word, the same threat to the Americans. At Nuremberg only once was this passage from the speech cited (T. III, p. 527) but without attaching importance to it. It does not figure in the prosecutor's charge. Mr. Raul Hilberg doubtless thinks that was by mistake and heavily insists on citing (p. 66), by way of confirmation of the decision for extermination, another passage from another speech, given in the Sport Palace on September 30, 1942:

'At one time, the Jews of Germany laughed about my prophecies. I do not know whether they are still laughing or whether they have already lost all desire to laugh. But right now I can only repeat: they will stop laughing everywhere, and I shall be right also in that prophecy.'

But, not only was this passage not sustained at Nuremberg, it was not even cited! The evidence was not serious. On January 30, 1939, the concentration of Jews in camps had not yet begun (according to the Jewish historian Til Jarman, there were only six concentration camps in Germany at the beginning of the Second World War, and they contained, all together, 21,300 internees, of which 3,000 were Jews, -- *THE RISE AND FALL OF NAZI GERMANY* (New York, 1956), and, on September 30, 1942, the concentration of Jews which until then had taken place only in Poland (1940-41), was just beginning (March 1942) on the scale of that part of Europe occupied by German troops.

Doubtless Mr. Raul Hilberg had foreseen the objection, since in nearly 700 pages, he sets before us a methodical plan in four stages, of which only the last is extermination. The three others follow each other in the order, definition of the Jew, expropriation, and concentration (with extermination in view, of course, and so that all might be easier), Mr. Raul Hilberg could then reply that to carry out an enterprise of such a scope took time, and that in 1942 they could not have gotten very far with the work, but that does not mean it was not planned. What the basis for that conviction is we do not know. Mr. Raul Hilberg does not offer a single document corroborating this plan, which allows us to presume, in any case, that in full peacetime much more time was necessary (1933-1939) to define and expropriate the nearly 600,000 Jews (the total for Germany in 1933 - Austria from 1938 on - Czecho-Slovakia 1939) on hand in Germany during that period, than to transport and exterminate 6,000,000 in full wartime (1941-1944). Not less surprising is this, that after having told us (p. 177) that the intentions of National Socialism were to exterminate the Jews along this methodical plan, Mr. Raul Hilberg tells us (pp. 257-58) that 'Hitler hesitated in his policy of extermination, until he was convinced that there was no other alternative. From 1938 to 1940 he made the most extraordinary efforts to work out a vast plan of emigration.' I have spoken of Mr. Raul Hilberg's seriousness. In another place in his book (p. 256) he wants to prove to us that 1,400,000 Jews were exterminated by the Einsatzgruppen, but after having used all

means to prove it (reports of heads of units, testimonies of victims who survived, etc.) he is still lacking 500,000 bodies, to come up to his total, so, coolly he adds, on his own authority, 250,000 for 'omission' and 250,000 more for 'gaps in the sources.' I do not think a better example of this kind of hare-brained thinking could be found.

Moreover, light has today been shed on these extermination orders given by Hitler, which show up every fifty or hundred pages in the book of Mr. Raul Hilberg, on all dates, for every purpose and without any purpose, as it has on all the methodical plans proceeding from them, and, in 1961, Mr. Raul Hilberg only just missed a historical discovery. As I have already said, in *LA TERRE RETROUVEE* (Paris) of December 15, 1960, Dr. Kubovy, Director of the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation at Tel Aviv, has agreed that no extermination order by Hitler, Himmler, Heydrich, Goering, etc., exists.

To go into details we would find that there is no end to the endeavors at distortion of facts of which Mr. Raul Hilberg is guilty: his presentation of Crystal Night (9 to 10 November 1938), in which his accusation of the authorities of the Third Reich for having planned it rests on telegrams of police agents or persons responsible to the N.S.D.A.P., all dated November 10, 1938, and all from very minor officials (pp. 19 and 655); the Einsatzgruppen which he shows in action in Poland in 1939, when such units were not created until May 1941 (Ohlendorf - Nur. January 3, 1946, T. IV. p. 322); his interpretation of the German expression 'Judenfrei', which, applied to a conquered territory, meant that it was to be 'free of Jews' by their transfer into camps, and he claims that it was by 'extermination' that the country was to be made free of them; his distortions of such documents as the Wannsee protocol in which he translates the expression 'weitere Lösungsmöglichkeit' = 'new solution possibility' (p. 264) as 'further solution possibility'; Jews that he has died twice, like the ones at Simferopol, 'freed of the 10,000 Jews who were living there in December 1941, so that the army could have a quiet Christmas' (p. 192) then 'exterminated in February 1942' (p. 245); all those Jews of whom he says (p. 192) that 'on the road from Smolensk to Moscow and in many towns, the Soviets had evacuated completely the Jewish population' (to behind the Urals from which on their own they proceeded on their way to Hong-Kong, or southward to Turkey and the Middle East, at least to get near Palestine for lack of being able to reach it), the 10,000 Jews of Chernigor who number only 300 when the Germans arrived (*ibid.*), those of Marioupol and Taganrog evacuated to a man by the Soviets (*ibid.*), 1,500,000 in all (p. 190) who seem not to have been deducted from the general statistics of total Jewish losses, because otherwise it would not be possible to arrive at a total of 5,407,500 (p. 670) or even only 5,100,000 (p. 767); such crude errors in figuring as: 3,350,000 Jews given as living in Poland in 1939 (p. 670) but only 50,000 survivors (p. 670), etc.

Of what use to continue: I think I have given a good enough idea of the method and little ways of Mr. Raul Hilberg to convince the reader; and that the time has come to speak of his witnesses, and his testimonies, and his documents.

CHAPTER II.

WITNESSES, TESTIMONIES AND DOCUMENTS

I. GENERALITIES

Unfolding my customary newspaper on May 17, 1963, my eye was caught by the following: 'Legal error uncovered in Austria: innocent persons have been in prison for fifteen years.' Then followed the explanation, in the form of a press dispatch from Vienna, dated the day before:

'Sentenced sixteen years ago to hard labor for life, two Austrians, Hubert Ranneth, 43, and Joseph Auer, 30, were yesterday set free.

Following a new investigation ordered last November by the Austrian Minister of Justice, light was thrown on one of the worst legal errors of the century. In 1947 Ranneth and Auer were sentenced for having murdered with iron bars three workmen in a steel works. But it was only last November that an important fact became known. The 'complete confession' of Auer, on which the accusation had been based, had been extorted by means of a shot of scopolamine, a euphoric medicine, paralyzing in big doses. Finally the medical experts have established that the iron bar, at the time, the item that had led to conviction, could not have been used to murder the victims.'

Many good people think that this information offers an explanation for the sensational confessions in the celebrated Moscow trials. It does not seem that this method of Austrian justice was used at Nuremberg. At least not during the thirteen big trials. That it might have been in the multitude of little trials which have taken place since, against former SS or subaltern employees of the system in the Third Reich, is quite possible. Most of them never came to a hearing except after a long period of imprisonment of the defendants, after having been many times postponed, and that allows for all sorts of suspicions. This seems to have been the case, in particular, in the trial of the 'Death busses,' March 1963, in which the defendants gave technical details of the operation which experts cannot accept. This could be the case again in the trial of the second commandant of the camp of Auschwitz, under preliminary investigation for three years and already postponed four times every six months. The Prosecutor has still not succeeded, at the hour of writing, in proving that 437,000 Hungarian Jews were gassed at Auschwitz between the 16th of May and the middle of October 1944. And perhaps that is why the defendant, instead of committing suicide like Gerstein (see farther on) decided to die of a 'heart attack'; in 1963 it has become very difficult to have suicides. This could be the case with Eichmann. Once one first injection is admitted, one is permitted to think that others may have come after, which would explain a lot of things.

A second means at the disposal of justice is constraint through bad treatment (Streicher, Pohl, Ohlendorf: the reader is referred to their declarations before the tribunals, or their published accounts, ante or post mortem), intimidation (Sauckel, whose wife and nine children in the hands of the Russians were, according to the statement in the Trial of the Major War Criminals, used to exert pressure on him, by Soviet examiners), psychological investment, or simply the situation the defendant found himself in with regard to the charges (Hoess, Kurt Becker, Hoettl, Wisliceny, von dem Bach-Zalewski), etc. Since all of these cases have been cited and explained during this study, I will not repeat, except in the case of Hoess, whom Mr. Raul Hilberg exploits really too crudely.

Then followed the witnesses not brought to the bar by any charges, and who gave evidence without any pressure being exerted on them, partisans of bad conscience. One understands easily that the Czech Communist, Doctor Blaha, saw in

action a gas chamber at Dachau where none existed. It was Communist doctrine to say so, and, on the other hand, as a prisoner belonging to the self-governing group of Dachau camp, this individual could not have a clear conscience. One can just as easily understand an analogous declaration of the SS Hoellriegel apropos of another imaginary gas chamber at Mauthausen. Bad conscience in its pure form on the part a man who had to get himself pardoned for his participation in the drama, and who, furthermore, might have to jump, from one day to the next, from the role of witness to that of defendant. I have explained the cases of Martin-Chauffier, David Rousset, Eugene Kogon. I could have added to the list of names others such as the Reverend Father Riquet of the Society of Jesus, University Professor Pierre Bertaux and many others who, having given, during the German occupation, certificates of good conduct to collaborators or Gestapo agents, later became fierce upholders of Resistance orthodoxy, to excuse their former actions.

The most typical case of this kind of bad conscience seems to me to be that of the German Pastor Martin Niemoller.

In short, a man who could have been at the defendants' bench at Nuremberg under the charge of 'crimes against peace,' for having participated in the 'Plot,' which the indictment included, for having taken part in it from 1920 until 1936, if not until 1937.

I dare not cite extracts from his book, *VOM U-BOOT ZUR KANZEL* – the entire work would have to be cited! – which came out in Germany in 1935, when Hitler had been in power for two years, and which was written on the theme 'Damals versank mir eine Welt' (At that time for me a world was lost). It is the harshest of any indictment of Bolshevism that I have yet read, also the narrowest and most chauvinistic profession of faith in nationalism, and ... shows the most complete adherence to the general policies of the N.S.D.A.P.

To get pardoned for all that, in the speech already cited which he gave on July 3, 1946, and which was published under the title *DER WEG INS FREIE* (F. M. Hellbach, Stuttgart, 1946) Pastor Niemoller, President of the Council of the German Protestant Church, testified that 238,756 persons had been exterminated at Dachau, although we know today that in reality there were about 30,000; he confirmed the existence of a gas chamber, and we know today there was not one there; and since 1945, every time he has opened his mouth to speak, he has preached the unilateral responsibility of Germany, and the collective responsibility of the German people in the war of 1939-45. He is today at the head of a pacifist movement, and he defends without exception all the contentions which are the basis of Soviet Russia's foreign policy. There is no doubt that if he had not conducted himself in this way he would have been one of the chief objects of the accusations the Soviets incessantly make against the Germans. The explanation is that he has the same attitude as all those people of Parisian gentry, or the world of letters and arts, who led a *Dolce Vita* in the company of the highest German personages of occupied Paris, rejoicing in the champagne of Hitler's victories, and who, as soon as the wind turned, gave their allegiance to the Communist Party, and became the most severe denouncers of the collaborators, in post-war France, solely with an eye to escaping the defendants' bench.

It was people like that who gave the prosecutors and the judges at Nuremberg their most striking evidence, and who continue to enrich the archives of Rehovot (Israel) and of Warsaw, with all those documents, as fanciful as they are new, which are discovered from time to time and published to the sound of trumpets, to keep alive in the world those anti-German feelings on which the world policy of Bolshevism depends.

At Nuremberg, the Prosecution and the Judges got sensational results by this method. Notice this curious document P.S. 3319 (Nur. T. XXXII, pp. 159-92) which Mr. Raul Hilberg cites and comments upon (p. 502-790). In question is the organization, by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Third Reich, of an anti-Jew-

ish congress at Krummheubel on April 3 and 4, 1944, with all the representatives at foreign posts participating. In 27 pages a certain Ludwig Kohlhammer, Landesgruppenleiter, reports — 31 persons — and their names and what each one said.

Now, this congress never took place. This is how the matter was presented to the Nuremberg Tribunal:

March 27, 1946, von Steengracht (Secretary of State, Foreign Affairs, Third Reich) is interrogated by Colonel Philimore, deputy prosecutor-general for the English, who asks him: 'I would now like to bring up the question of the Jews. You told us yesterday that you yourself and Mr. Ribbentrop had prevented the anti-Jewish Congress of 1944 from taking place. Is that true?'

'Yes', answered von Steengracht. (T.X, p. 137)

And this is what he stated the day before in reply to a question put by Dr. Horn, von Ribbentrop's counsel:

'Our liaison with Hitler informed us that the latter, informed by Bormann, had ordered Rosenberg's office to organize an anti-Semitic congress. Ribbentrop did not want to believe it, but after having had a conversation with the liaison agent, he had to believe it. Since this decision made it impossible for us to prevent the congress through official channels, we tried to prevent it with a policy of hesitation, delay and obstruction. And, although the order had been issued in the spring of 1944, and the war was still not over in April 1945, the congress never took place.' (T.X, p. 125)

April 2, 1946. This time it is von Ribbentrop being interrogated by Mr. Edgar Faure, who later was President of Council in France, and who at the time was deputy prosecutor-general for France:

Mr. Edgar Faure (to Ribbentrop): 'During the examination of your witness Steengracht, the English prosecutor brought forth document P.S. 3319, which is the English No. G.B. 287. I would like to refer to this document just for one question: In this document appear the minutes of a congress, of a gathering at which were present all the reporters on Jewish matters in the various diplomatic missions in Europe. This congress was held at Krummheubel on April 3rd and 4th, 1944. It had been organized by Schleier. That was read the other day. You knew about this congress, I suppose?'

von Ribbentrop: 'No, I am hearing about it for the first time. What was that congress? I have not even heard that such a congress took place. What sort of a congress was it?'

Mr. Faure: 'The document has been filed with the Tribunal, and I simply want to ask you one question. You have testified that you did not know about this gathering at which were present 31 persons, almost all of them diplomatic personnel. I point out to you that during this reunion Counsellor of Embassy von Thadden made a declaration which was reported in the following terms:

'The orator is showing why the Zionist solution of Palestine and the other similar solutions should be rejected, and why there are grounds for the deportation of the Jews to the eastern territories.'

I suggest that this declaration made by a Counsellor of Embassy before 31 persons in your department represented your own thesis on the subject.

von Ribbentrop: 'Yes, but I do not know all what you are trying to say ... Will you please put the document at my disposal so that I may answer?'

Mr. Faure: 'I have no intention of showing you this document ... (T. X, p. 420)'

That was the proof of forgery. It was also a typical breach of the Rule of Procedure no. 2 of the Tribunal itself which enjoined in paragraph a-3 that 'all the documents appended to the Indictment shall be put at the disposition of the defendants

not less than 30 days before the trials' (T. I, p. 21). This matter was never spoken of again. If one looks in the Index of Names (T. 24) for information on Landesgruppenleiter Ludwig Kohlhammer, he is not listed. But document P.S. 3319 was admitted in evidence. One can hardly understand why. If Mr. Edgar Faure wanted to prove that the Zionist and other similar solutions, according to the thesis of the Reich Minister for Foreign Affairs, were to be rejected in April 1944, there was no need to invent a document. It was common knowledge that the main obstacles derived from the strategic operational situation, and that, as the affair of Joel Brand proved the following month, the Allies turned down that solution, through neutrals. One understands even less how it is that 17 years later, Mr. Raul Hilberg, Professor of Political Science at the University of Vermont (U.S.A.) still does not know that this document was a common forgery.

Shall I speak to Mr. Raul Hilberg about his principal witness on the missions of the Einsatzgruppen, Gruppenfuehrer Ohlendorf? On January 3, 1946, in the morning session, he said, 'On the subject of Jews and Communist commissaries, the heads of the Einsatzgruppen received verbal (sic) orders before each mission,' and that 'on Russian territory (we admire the precision) that meant that they were to be assassinated' (T. IV, p. 322), and in the afternoon session, to the question as to whether this had been arranged in the agreement between the O.K.W. and the R.S.H.A., he replied that he 'did not remember, but that in any case that job of liquidation was not mentioned' (T. IV, p. 319). Every two hours he was asked if 'most of the heads of the Einsatzgruppen came from the R.S.H.A.,' to which he replied that 'they came from all over the Reich,' (op. cit. p. 325), then, again to the same question, that 'they were furnished by the State police, Kripo, and to a lesser extent by the S.D.' (op. cit. p. 332). The poor fellow, with the threat of a death sentence hanging over him had completely lost his head, and did not know what Saint to turn to for help to escape his destiny -- he was hanged in 1951 in spite of his willingness to please, and after having suffered what treatment! At his trial in 1948 when all that he had said at Nuremberg was brought up against him, he said that all previous declarations had been extorted from him under pressure and were worthless. So?

And the above is concerned only with the witnesses, testimonies and earlier documents on which Mr. Raul Hilberg bases his work. I said that at Rehovot (Israel) and Warsaw (Poland) they have for 15 years been concentrating on a search for new documents to back up the earlier ones so as not to halt the wave of hatred against Germany, which is playing Bolshevism's game. The most famous of all these testimonies which have their place on the shelves of the libraries of these two centers is surely the DIARY OF ANNE FRANK (Paris, German translation 1958, Calmann Levy). This document did not capture the attention of Mr. Raul Hilberg. Some day he might be drawn to consider it. Far from me to claim that it is a forgery. A teacher around Hamburg did this, and he was heavily sentenced. Furthermore, I must admit that this matter did not engross me very much, although I followed it closely enough. What at once struck me most of all was the handwriting of the unfortunate child, aside from all the comments about it, and the fact that if it is read in the different languages in which it has been printed, in none of them are the same things found. Here are two specimens of that handwriting, one as shown by LIFE (September 15, 1958, fig. 1) and the other as presented by her father in the German edition (fig. 2).



Fig. 1

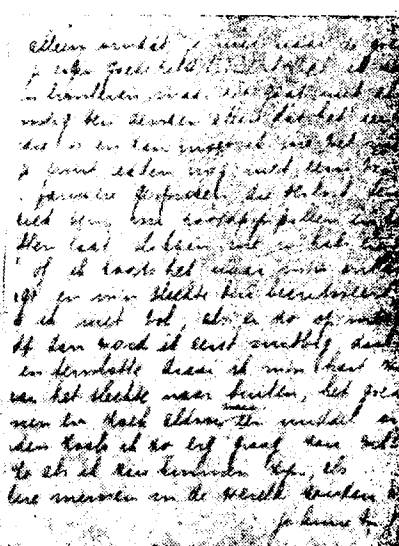


Fig. 2

I want to be clearly understood. I do not say that the DIARY OF ANNE FRANK is a forgery. I do not want to make any trouble! I only ask if these two writings are by the same person of the same age, since I am not a graphology expert. After that I will decide about the authenticity of the document.

Perhaps Mr. Raul Hilberg will take this problem up...

And now, from the general to the particular, let us speak a little about the late Messrs. Rudolf Hoess, Kurt Gerstein, and Miklos Nyiszli, in varying degrees, stock witnesses of Mr. Raul Hilberg.

II. THE WITNESS RUDOLF HOESS

(Der Lagerkommandant von Auschwitz spricht)

Born in Baden-Baden on November 15, 1900, Rudolf Hoess was a soldier in the First World War, Member of the N.S.D.A.P. from 1922 on, in May 1923, with two accomplices, he killed Walter Kadow, who had turned over to French occupation troops in the Ruhr, Al. Schlageter, sabotage organizer in the occupation area. Hoess was sentenced to ten years but was amnestied out after six.

He was a member of the SS from 1934 on, block chief (Blockfuehrer) at Dachau at the end of 1934, then manager of the prisoners' belongings; deputy to the commandant of Sachsenhausen camp. Commandant at Auschwitz camp, from May 1940 (the camp was not ready for prisoners until June 14) until the end of November 1943; arrested the first time at Heide (Schleswig) in May 1945 by the English, released almost immediately, arrested again in May 1946 at Flensburg (Holstein), interrogated with 'whip and alcohol,' as he says in his book (p. 211 French edition), conducted after a few days 'to Minden on the Weser, interrogation center in the British zone' where he suffered 'the most brutal treatment from the military prosecutor, an English commander.' (ibid.) He came to Nuremberg at the beginning of April as a defense witness for Kaltenbrunner. Claimed as a war criminal by Poland, he was transferred there on May 25, and on July 30, he was incarcerated in the Krakow prison. Meanwhile, he testified at Nuremberg on May 15, under threat of being turned over to the Soviets, knowing what treatment they had in store for him, and it was natural that he said what was best calculated to keep the Americans from doing that. Professor Gustav Gilbert, psychologist attached to the trial, was there, and, encouraging this hope, adroitly suggested what he should say. He did not complain

about his treatment, on the contrary, he said it was a 'health cure' (p. 211) compared with what he underwent at Heide and Minden. At Krakow, a change of scene, much worse than Heide and Minden, and 'without the intervention of the Prosecutor they would have finished me off', he said. (p. 214) His case was examined from the 11th to the 29th of March 1947. He was condemned to death on April 2nd by the Warsaw Supreme Court, hanged on the 4th at Auschwitz.

In prison, while waiting his trial, he wrote his memoirs. He was lent not a pen and ink but 'a pencil.' The advantage, for those who wish to exploit them, is that facsimiles, — and surely the originals too — from pencil writings are almost illegible. It follows that authenticity can only be attested by experienced specialists, the kind who work on Egyptian palimpsests, and so far the original has not been submitted to any one, if my information is correct. This original is in the Auschwitz Museum; the International Committee of this camp has the care of it, and a monopoly on its exploitation. Just try to examine it there! To my knowledge one part of it has been published in German, titled AUTOBIOGRAPHY (1951), but it does not seem to have been translated into other languages except Polish — as I know only a few fragments, cited by authors more fortunate than I (Michel Borwicz, *REVUE D' HISTOIRE DE LA SECONDE GUERRE MONDIALE*, October 1956, pp. 56-87) have appeared until now. Another part was published with the title, *LE COMMANDANT D' AUSCHWITZ PARLE* (1959) in French, English, German and Polish. It seems that the whole has not yet been published, and that at the present time specialists are studying and preparing the rest, doubtless in 'pencil' too, and there are many fine days ahead for the historians. In short, together with the testimony of the author at Nuremberg, on the same subject, we have at hand three texts from the same person. What do these texts say?

The judgment of the Supreme Court at Warsaw which sentenced Hoess to death, and which served as the introduction to *LE COMMANDANT D' AUSCHWITZ PARLE* (p. 9-13, French edition) charges him with taking part in the killing of:

'about 300,000 persons confined in the camp as prisoners, and in the camp register.

A number of people, whose exact number is difficult to determine, but at least 2,500,000, mostly Jews brought to the camp by wagons from all over Europe for immediate extermination, and not in the camp register for that reason. At least 12,000 Soviet prisoners-of-war held in the concentration camp contrary to the law of nations with regard to the treatment of prisoners.'

Therefore, 2,812,000 persons in all for the period from May 1940 to the end of November 1943. Assuming that this figure is correct, and adding those who were exterminated from the end of November 1943 to January 1945, witnesses at Nuremberg spoke of 4,500,000 and on the first of October 1956, Mr. Henri Michel, former French deportee, editor-in-chief of the *REVUE D' HISTOIRE DE LA SECONDE GUERRE MONDIALE*, put the total number of dead at Auschwitz at 4,000,000, in this way: 'This camp was the most international and the most western of the death factories, and its soil is enriched with the ashes of 4,000,000 corpses.' (p. 3)

During interrogation at Nuremberg, in reply to the question put by Dr. Kaufmann, Kaltenbrunner's counsel, 'Did Eichmann tell you in fact that more than 2,000,000 Jews were destroyed at Auschwitz camp?' Hoess answered, 'Yes, that is right.' (T. XI, p. 409). Behind the scenes he is supposed to have told the American psychologist, Gustave Gilbert (of Long Island), who was attached to the Tribunal, 'Every day two trains brought in 3,000 persons, for 27 months' (therefore for the whole length of the period of deportation, from March 1942 to July 1944). 'So that makes a total of about 2,500,000 people.' (Statement of the professor before the Jerusalem Tribunal in Judgment on Eichmann, May 30, 1961).

But, when it came to giving details about these 2,500,000 people, in the *LE*

COMMANDANTE D' AUSCHWITZ PARLE, he wrote (p. 239, French ed.):

'As for me, I never knew the total number, and had no way of determining it.'

And he continued:

'I can only remember the number in the most important cases, after pointed out to me by Eichmann or one of his deputies:

From Upper Silesia, or Poland in general:	250,000
From Germany or Theresienstadt:	100,000
Holland:	95,000
Belgium:	20,000
France:	110,000 ¹ .
Greece:	65,000
Hungary:	400,000
Slovakia:	90,000
Total:	<u>1,130,000</u>

The figures concerning cases of less importance are not graven in my memory, but they were insignificant compared with the above.

'I think the figure 2,500,000 much too high.'

These figures, too, have to do with the whole period of deportation, and Hoess got them from Eichmann. And Eichmann definitely did have things to say about the matter, but when Hoess' statement at Nuremberg is compared with his book, we see that these things do not always agree.

It is my opinion that very few Jewish deportees came to Auschwitz from countries other than on this list, or from those countries, aside from these cases. It is possible this total corresponds to the reality, although it is still very high. Apparently this was admitted by the Institute of Jewish Affairs in *EICHMANN'S CONFEDERATES AND THE THIRD REICH HIERARCHY* (cited elsewhere) and this must have been the source for the conclusion that at Auschwitz, (with its daughter camps, best known among them Birkenau, to the south not far from Cracow) ... 'about 900,000 Jews perished.' Probably, Mr. Raul Hilberg referred to this, too, to figure at a million (p. 572) the number of Jews who died there. What is the basis for the estimation of survivors, one of 230,000, and the other of 130,000? Neither in *EICHMANN'S CONFEDERATES AND THE THIRD REICH HIERARCHY* nor in *THE DESTRUCTION OF THE EUROPEAN JEWS* is there a trace of estimating that they are therefore purely conjectural. In Mr. Raul Hilberg's case it is a little troublesome because (p. 670) he finds only 50,000 survivors for the whole of Poland, which is astonishing considering that there were already 130,000 at Auschwitz.

But we will not anticipate. We are concerned here with the witness Hoess, not general statistics. And about those two trains that for 27 months brought 3,000 people to Auschwitz every day, witness Hoess does not seem very certain. On this subject I invite the reader to think about these three propositions:

1. 'As far as I can remember the convoys arriving at Auschwitz never carried more than 1,000 persons.' (p. 220)
2. 'Following some delays in communications, five convoys a day, instead of the expected three, arrived.' (p. 236)
3. 'In the extermination of Hungarian Jews, convoys were arriving at the rate of 15,000 persons a day.' (p. 239)

From which it appears that under certain circumstances $1,000 \times 5 = 15,000$.

To the Tribunal on April 15, 1946, Hoess had stated that these trains carried 2,000 persons (T. XI, p. 412). To Professor Gustave Gilbert he said that they con-

1. Exhibition No. 100 of the Jerusalem Judgment (Eichmann Trial) mentions only 52,000 mostly non-French on July 21, 1943, no deportation after that date was noted.

tained 1,500,² and in his book, he comes down to 1,000. What is certain is that for the period given none of these estimates on the capacity of the trains corresponds to a total of 1,130,000. The last one is closest to the truth with a stretch of only 300,000 in exaggeration. And since Mr. Raul Hilberg takes under consideration six 'killing centers,' and if he exaggerates by 300,000 for each one, the total exaggeration comes nearly to 2,000,000. Out of six million that is all the same quite important.

The same observation holds for the soundness of his testimony: 'In the middle of spring, 1942, hundreds of human beings perished in the gas chambers.' (p. 178)

But, as we have seen, document No. 4401 established beyond any doubt that what the official thesis called 'gas chambers' were not ordered for Auschwitz until August 8, 1942, and document No. 4463 established that they were not positively installed until February 20, 1943. At Nuremberg Hoess had already stated in his deposition, 'In 1942, Himmler came to visit the camp and was present at an execution from beginning to end.' (T. XI, p. 413), and no one called his attention to the fact that even if it was possible that Himmler had gone to Auschwitz in 1942, it was not possible for him to have been present at an execution, since the gas chambers had not been constructed. And furthermore we know that it would have been impossible for Himmler to be present at an execution because we learned after 1946 from his physician, Dr. Kersten, that that was a sight he could not bear.

The same holds for the capacity of the gas chambers and the crematories:

'The maximum figure for the number of people gassed or incinerated every 24 hours was a little more than 9,000 for all the installations, (p. 236)

But:

'As I have already said, Crematories I and II could incinerate about 2,000 BODIES in 24 hours; it was not possible to exceed this if one wanted to avoid damage. Installations III and IV were supposed to incinerate 1,500 CORPSES in 24 hours. But, as far as I know, these figures were never reached.' (p. 245)

How can one fail to deduce from these flagrant contradictions that here is a document falsified after the event, hastily, and by illiterates?

This falsification, after the event, could moreover be detected just from the kind of book it is, written in pencil and carefully preserved in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum, where, unless one is a well-known Communist, no one can examine it; although it bears the date February-March 1947, it became known and published only in 1958; attributed to a dead man, who in any case, cannot protest what is said over his signature, etc., in itself all this tells all too much.

Finally, a pearl:

'Toward the end of 1942, all the mass graves were cleaned (crematory ovens were not yet built, and incineration was done in mass graves). The number of cadavers buried there exceeded 107,000. This figure, as Rudolf Hoess explains farther on, 'includes not only convoys of Jews gassed from the beginning, until the moment when they went on to incinerations, but also the cadavers of all the prisoners who died in Auschwitz-Birkenau camp.' (p. 231)

From this one infers that in nearly three years 107,000 persons died. I say 'in nearly three years' because the two phrases, 'toward the end of 1942' and 'until the moment when they went on to incinerations' are paradoxical, since the cremations could not have been begun, according to the official word, before February 20, 1943, and therefore for the two to be concomitant, which is called for here, it is

2. 3,000 for two trains.

absolutely necessary that both should have occurred on this last date. Since the camp was opened on June 14, 1940, one has to speak of almost three years. Hence: 107,000 cadavers before February 1943, all the rest at a later date. Taking into account that between February 1943 and October 1944, official end of the exterminations, there are 17 months, and, as the KASZTNER REPORT tells us, for 8 or 9 months (fall of 1943 to May 1944) the gas chambers at Auschwitz were out of order and not working, it remains to be established how many persons more than the 107,000, could have been exterminated, from February 1943 to October 1944, the camp being furnished with four crematory ovens, 15 burners each. I would be very astonished if a cremation expert, given these facts, should reply that it was possible to cremate the million bodies of Mr. Raul Hilberg, or even the 900,000 of the Institute of Jewish Affairs. And here we also remember that Eichmann gave May 15, 1944, as the date when Himmler ordered that cremation be stopped, and that therefore the period during which they took place – if they took place – could not have been longer than 5 or 6 months (March-Fall 1943).

But there it is a question of how much credence can be given to Hoess' different versions, and after what we have seen I should imagine that this credibility is very limited. What follows is, unhappily for Mr. Hilberg, not much more convincing. Witness what he says about the development of the final solution in the direction of extermination.

We have seen that when he visited the camp in March 1941, Himmler told Hoess about his intention to transform the camp into 'a great armament plant, which would keep 100,000 war prisoners occupied.'

Therefore at that date Auschwitz was not destined for the extermination of Jews, and so Mr. Raul Hilberg's contention is destroyed that it was laid down in a speech of Hitler's on January 30, 1939, that such extermination was decided upon, to operate according to a mathematically progressive plan already worked out.

And this is what followed:

Gas was used for the first time to kill prisoners without any order whatsoever, with a gas that was make-shift, and without anyone in a responsible position in the camp, from top to bottom, expecting it:

'During one of my business trips (1942) my substitute, Schutzhaftlager Fritsch, made use of gasses with a group of political officers of the Red Army. For this he used cyanide (Cyclon B) which he had at hand, because it was used all the time as an insecticide. He informed me as soon as I returned.' (p. 172)

Thus, from the fortuitous initiative of a subaltern is supposed to have arisen the method which was supposed to have been used on a large scale against the Jews.

Many times, in his work, Rudolf Hoess says (or he is made to say) that requests from the highest government offices, particularly Himmler, verbally repeated orders to him to exterminate the Jews with gas, but:

'We never got a clear-cut decision on this matter from Himmler.' (p. 233)

And, when he, Hoess, was all for gassing on a large scale:

'I often brought this up in reports, but I could do nothing against pressure from Himmler, who always wanted more prisoners for armaments factories.' (p. 189), and so he was against that.

In any case, it is not clear how Himmler could have had 'more and more prisoners for munitions work' if he was exterminating more and more with gas.

We must note in addition that when Himmler verbally asked Hoess to construct gas chambers at Auschwitz in the summer of 1941, Hoess 'submitted a detailed plan of the proposed installations.' About these he stated, 'I never had an answer or a decision on this matter.' (p. 227) Nevertheless gas chambers were constructed because, says Hoess, '... later Eichmann casually told me,' – verbally therefore, everything is verbal in this business! – 'that the Reichsführer approved.' (p. 227)

Himmler could then never have given the order to construct gas chambers – the

admission is tremendous! – which he wanted at one and the same time to destroy as many and as few as possible people.

On page 191 we read again:

'The special prisoners under his (Himmler's) jurisdiction (that is, the Jews) were to be treated with every consideration ... They could not do without this great supply of man-power, especially in the armament industries.'

You figure it out!

It does not clarify matters to look into the method used for extermination. We have seen above that the gas used was an insecticide, Cyclon B, which was used, Hoess tells us, for all asphyxiations after the gassing of the political officers of the Red Army. It is strange, to say the least, that to carry out such an order, even given verbally, that some other gas than an insecticide was not provided.

Be that as it may, this is what Cyclon B is: 'Cyclon B exists in the form of blue pellets, delivered in boxes, out of which gas is formed under jets of water vapor.' (p. 228) But, as we shall see further on, Dr. Miklos Nyiszli claimed that the gas was formed on contact with air. It was so dangerous to handle that after it had been used in a room, the room 'HAD TO BE AIRED FOR TWO DAYS' before it was safe to go in that room again (p. 229), but the gassing of the Jews 'lasted on an average of half an hour' (p. 174), after which 'the doors were opened and the Sonderkommando IMMEDIATELY began the work of clearing out the cadavers,' (p. 230) '... dragging the corpses out while eating and smoking' (p. 180) without incurring the least harm. Better still: the first extermination took place in a morgue, and to get the gas in there 'while they were unloading the trucks (of the future victims) several holes were rapidly made in the stone and concrete walls of the morgue.' (p. 172) We are not told how the necessary water vapor was let in, nor how the holes were stopped up after the blue pellets were put in; no doubt rapidly, too, and with old rags.

No, truly, this is not to be believed. These are old wives' tales, tales that are presented to us as documentary evidence in proof!

I would like to add that in addition to the contradictions uncovered from one page to the other in *LE COMMANDANT D' AUSCHWITZ PARLE*, and those which appear in comparing it with what its author said at Nuremberg, the testimony on Auschwitz-Birkenau is written in style strangely similar to the public confessions of the defendants in the famous Moscow trials, which no one in Western Europe took seriously.

But what is the use?

Arthur Koestler told the whole story in his *LE ZERO ET L'INFINI*, I must not fail to refer to that!

III. THE WITNESS MIKLOS NYISZLI (DOCTOR AT AUSCHWITZ)

In March 1951, the *LES TEMPS MODERNES*, monthly review run by Jean-Paul Sartre, a certain Tibere Kremer presented, with the title *SS OBERSTURMFUHRER DOCTEUR MENGELE*, and sub-title, *JOURNAL D'UN MEDECIN DEPORTE AU CREMATORIUM D'AUSCHWITZ*, a piece of false evidence on that camp which will remain one of the most abominable pieces of trickery of all time. The author was, he said, a Hungarian Jew named Miklos Nyiszli, doctor by profession, as is indicated in the sub-title. Then follow 31 pages of selected extracts (pp. 1655-1682). The April issue of the review published 27 more pages (pp. 1655-1686). This false evidence had just been presented to American public opinion by Mr. Richard Seaver, with a preface by Professor Bruno Bettelheim. It was only in 1961 that it was published as a whole, in German, by the Munich illustrated weekly *QUICK* in five issues (January to February), under the title *AUSCHWITZ*, and in French in a volume of 256 pages by Julliard Publishers with the title *MEDECIN A*

AUSCHWITZ, sub-title SOUVENIRS D'UN MEDECIN DEPORTE.

It made a sensation in France in 1951. The trial over MENSONGE D'ULYSSE was in full swing, and in the eyes of the public I had the blackest of souls. In 1961 it made a sensation again, but the world over this time – the Eichmann trial was in full swing.

The things he had to say, this Doctor Miklos Nyiszli! And in addition he gave the first detailed account of all the horrors that took place at Auschwitz, exterminations in the gas chambers in particular. Among other things he claimed that in this camp four gas chambers 200m. long (width not given), together with four others of the same dimensions used to prepare the victims for the sacrifice, asphyxiated 20,000 persons a day, and that four crematory ovens, each with 15 burners, incinerated them as the operation proceeded. He added, in another connection, that 5,000 other persons were, every day, done away with by less modern means in two immense open air hearths. And he added again that for 6 months he had been personally present at these systematic massacres.

Finally (this is on page 50 of the Julliard edition) he stated specifically that when he arrived at the camp (end of May 1944 at the earliest) the exterminations by gas, at the rate cited above, had been 'going on for four years.'

First verification: this fellow did not know that if there were gas chambers at Auschwitz they had not been installed or made ready to work until February 20, 1943 (Document N.O. 4463, already cited).

Second: he did not know that the area of the gas chambers, officially and respectively, was 210 square meters for the first (the very one he mentioned), 400 square meters for the second, and 580 for the last two. In other words, the gas chamber which he saw, and whose operation he describes so minutely, was 1.05 meters wide. In fact, a long hall. Since he states precisely that down the middle there was a row of columns with holes which the gas came out of (these columns came up through the roof, and into openings up there hospital attendants wearing Red Cross arm bands threw the tablets of Cyclon B), and that there were along the walls on both sides benches for sitting (surely not very wide, those benches!) and that 3,000 persons (they were going by batches of 3,000!) moved about easily, I claim that one of two things is true: either this Dr. Miklos Nyiszli never existed, or, if he did exist, he never set foot in the places he describes.

Third: if the gas chambers at Auschwitz, and the open hearths exterminated 25,000 people a day for four years and a half (since according to this 'witness' they continued to exterminate for six months after his arrival) that makes a total of:

$$365 \times 4.5 = 1,642 \text{ days}$$

and in cadavers:

$$25,000 \times 1,642 = 41 \text{ million people, a little more than 32 million in gas chambers and a little less than 9 million in the open hearths.}$$

I will add that even if it had been possible for the four gas chambers to asphyxiate 20,000 persons a day (at the rate of 3,000 per batch, as the witness says), it was absolutely not possible to incinerate that many at the same time. Even if there were 15 burners, even if the job took only 20 minutes, as Dr. Miklos Nyiszli claims, which is also false.

Taking these figures for a basis, the capacity of the ovens, all working together, could not have taken care of more than 540 per hour, or 12,960 for the 24-hour day. And at this rate they could not have been put out until several years after the Liberation. And only on condition that not a minute was lost for nearly ten years. Now, from information from Pere-Lachaise on how long it takes to incinerate three bodies where there is one burner, we see that the ovens at Auschwitz are still burning, and they are not anywhere near ready to put them out!

I pass over the two open air hearths (which were, our author says, 50 meters long, 6 wide, and 3 deep) in which they managed to burn 9 million cadavers during four and a half years.

But there is another impossibility, at least as far as extermination by gas is concerned, since, if there were gas chambers at Auschwitz, they were not officially operating except from February 20, 1943, to November 17, 1944, or for 17 or 18 months. The number of deaths by this means, based on Dr. Miklos Nyiszli's facts would then be about 11 million, and with the 9 million of the open hearths, about 20 million, which by goodness knows what mathematical process, are reduced to 6 million by Tibere Kremer in his presentation of this 'testimony.' Consternation.

But that is not all. This Dr. Miklos Nyiszli is as much in contradiction with himself as he is with all those who testified before or after him about Auschwitz. Compared with the others: it is he who says (p. 56) that the gas is produced from pellets of Cyclone B 'on contact with air,' Hoess having told us that it was 'in contact with water vapor'; it is he who tells us (p. 56) that 'in five minutes' everyone was dead; the Cyclon B of Hoess took 'half an hour'; again it is he who tells us (p. 36) that the Hungarian Jews were transported to Auschwitz at the rate of 'four or five trains a day,' forty cars, each containing 80 persons (p. 15), or 3,600 altogether, but 'about five thousand people ...' (p. 18)

This last statement must cause surprise, when we know that the deportation of Hungarian Jews lasted for 52 days (May 16 to July 7, 1944) according to the KASZTNER REPORT, and the 'Histoire de Joel Brand' agrees on this point; Hoess said at Nuremberg 'a period of four to six weeks.' (T. XI, p. 412)

Let us make some calculations on the four possibilities:

1st: 4 trains of 3,600 persons = 14,400 persons per day, and for 52 days, 748,800 persons.

2nd: 4 trains of 5,000 persons = 20,000 persons per day, and for 52 days, 1,040,000 persons.

3rd: 5 trains of 3,600 persons = 18,000 persons per day, and for 52 days, 936,000 persons.

4th: 5 trains of 5,000 persons = 25,000 persons per day, and for 52 days, 1,300,000 persons.

But, in statistics from Jewish sources, the highest figure given for Hungarian Jews is 437,000 persons.³ I leave it up to the reader to figure out this odd item. I will add that the KASZTNER REPORT tells us that on March 19, 1944, Eichmann arrived in Budapest with a commando company of 150 men, that 1,000 rail cars were at his disposal to carry out the transportation of the Jews. If, as Dr. Miklos Nyiszli says, the trip lasted four days - which is plausible; it took that long to go from Compiegne to Buchenwald in the convoy I was in - then after six days there were no more cars in the railway station at Budapest, and the work was blocked until the 9th. And this is without taking into consideration the number of carriages necessary to bring from all over Hungary all the Jews to assembly points. The court of the Jerusalem Tribunal that condemned Eichmann to death moreover completely destroyed this testimony in stating (Exhibit 112) that 'in less than two months 434,351 persons were deported in 147 sealed freight cars, with 3,000 persons in each train, men, women, and children, two or three trains a day on the average', and so as we will see farther on, this new version is not any better.

The passages in the testimony of Dr. Miklos Nyiszli where he contradicts himself are numberless: the crematory in action, his nose and throat assailed 'by the smell of flesh burning and hair scorching', (p. 19) 'the hair of the dead is clipped off'

3. Not taking into account the fantastic figures of Mme. Hannah Arendt, who does not seem to be very certain of herself in this area. Does she not in fact say (NEW YORKER, February 2, 1963) that 'in less than two months 147 trains transported 434,351 Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz,' and (NEW YORKER, February 16, 1963) that among the Hungarian Jews there were 476,000 victims? 'Ou souvent femme varie,' as the French song says, 'Comme la plume au vent' from one page to another with this one!

(p. 60) after removal from the gas chamber and before incineration, then, 'coarse hands cut off the tresses of their well-kept hair' (p. 168), before they were sent to the bathing place and then to the gas chamber. And so on.

But what is more significant is what one finds on comparing this French version of this so-called testimony with the German version which appeared in the Munich illustrated weekly *QUICK* in successive issues after January 15, 1961. In the latter version, the crematories all together are not incinerating more than 10,000 persons a day instead of 20,000. A pistol shot who hits the bull's eye at 40 to 50 meters in French, does only 20 to 30 in German. An institute which was 'the most celebrated in the Third Reich' in the one case becomes 'the most celebrated in the world' in the second. 'Pretty rugs' become 'Persian carpets.' Auschwitz camp which could hold 'up to 500,000 persons' is no more than 'gigantic', all precision having disappeared doubtless because between 1951 and 1961 the author - dead, moreover, long since, as we shall see - discovered through an intermediary that at Nuremberg Hoess had stated that 'it held up to 140,000 persons.' (T. XI, p. 416) A distance of three kilometers is reduced to 500 meters, or vice versa, etc.

One of two things: either it is an authentic document, in which case it should be the same in 1951 as in 1961, in its French and in its German version, or, if it is not the same, then it is apocryphal. The fact that the two versions do not agree in almost anything, and neither one nor the other with the description, for example, derived from the documents produced at Nuremberg, permits one at least to maintain that this Dr. Miklos Nyiszli never set foot in Auschwitz. On that, at least, I insist I could have suspected it from the very first page of his testimony. Did he not say of the convoy of which he was a part that 'leaving behind us the Tatra mountains, we went past the stations of Lublin and Cracow' (to get to Auschwitz from the Hungaro-Rumanian frontier), which proves, in addition, that not knowing the camp at Auschwitz he did not know the route to get to it either. And to think that a publishing house was found in Paris that could bring such utter nonsense as that before the public!

In April 1951, when the extracts from his testimony were published by *LES TEMPS MODERNES*, I wrote to him. In October of that same year he answered, through the agency of Mr. Tibere Kremer, that actually '2,500,000 persons had been exterminated in the gas chambers at Auschwitz ...'

In February 1961, after having read the whole text in *QUICK*, I wanted to write to Mr. Tibere Kremer. The letter was returned to me with 'no longer at this address' on it. I wrote to *QUICK*, and I was told that my letter could not be forwarded to Dr. Nyiszli because he was dead (!).

In November 1961, after having read the whole text in the French version I wrote to Julliard Publishers, asking them kindly to forward the enclosed observations, at least to Mr. Tibere Kremer, whose address they surely must have since they had just published his translation. I added:

'Historic documents are rightly respected, and versions of them should not be published unless their authenticity is guaranteed. It happens that for ten years, in connection with my research, I have been seeking the original of this one, and no one has ever been able to tell me where it can be consulted. The best qualified historians in the world know nothing about it. The versions which have been published are divergent and contradict each other on every page. The author speaks of places which he has obviously not been to etc. Therefore, if you could give me sufficient assurance to allow me to state 'authentic document' in the case of Dr. Nyiszli, in the references in my work, I would be very much obliged.'

On the 8th of December, in the name of Julliard Publishers of which he is one of the literary directors, Mr. Pierre Javet answered:

'Thank you very much for having sent me a typewritten copy of your letter of November 16th.'

I am forwarding it today to Mr. Tibere Kremer, translator of Dr. Miklos Nyiszli's *MEDECIN A AUSCHWITZ*, so that he may reply to you. Meanwhile, I may tell you that it is true that Doctor Nyiszli is dead, but his wife is still alive. Moreover, I have shown his book to several deportees who have confirmed its authenticity.
Please accept, etc. ...'

signed Pierre Javet'

I am still waiting for an answer from Mr. Tibere Kremer.

It is quite probable that I will never receive it. First, as we have said, on October 24, 1951, Mr. Tibere Kremer sent on to me a reply from Dr. Nyiszli to my letter of April 1951. Then, as a result of researches which I have continued concerning this singular witness, I learned from New York, where the book was published in 1951, that Dr. Nyiszli was long dead before his testimony was first published.

If true, this dead witness – another one – was peculiar enough himself to write to me after his death.

And so Mr. Tibere Kremer's silence is understandable.

No further comment.

IV. THE WITNESS KURT GERSTEIN

June 6, 1961. The Jerusalem Tribunal in judgment on Eichmann is overwhelmed with testimonies on the subject of the extermination of Jews, said to have taken place at the camp at Belzec. All the journalists reporting the hearings say just about what this one from *FIGARO* (Paris) says:

'The third extermination camp in question (at the hearing of June 6th during the Eichmann Trial), that of Belzec, located between Lublin and Lemberg, had only one survivor at the war's end, and he has since died. The prosecutor bases his case on a series of depositions made before the Allied officers by Kurt Gerstein, lieutenant in the Health service of the Waffen SS, who afterwards hanged himself in a military prison in Paris. Gerstein had been ordered by Eichmann to look into quicker poisons.'
(*LE FIGARO*, June 7, 1961)

And here again in the limelight is Kurt Gerstein, as he was in January 1946, at the Nuremberg trial, and recently in Germany in the drama *DER STELLVERTRETER* (put out by Rohwolt, Reinbeck, Hamburg, 1963) by a certain Rolf Hochhuth. It is a story as gruesomely phantasmagorical as that of Dr. Miklos Nyiszli.

In the very first days of May 1945 (the 5th, it seems) Allied troops (French) on going into Rottweil (Wurttemberg) found and took prisoner in a hotel a certain Kurt Gerstein. He was wearing the uniform of the SS with death's head, and on the uniform, the Obersturmführer epaulette. He was brought along to Paris where he was interned, in a military prison according to some, in the Cherche-Midi, according to others, at Fresnes still others have said, where he is said to have committed suicide. In short, no one knows exactly where. As for when, a morning in July, the 25th almost all the annotators say, in particular. Professor H. Rothfels (*Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, No. 2, April 1953, p. 185) but nothing could be less certain. On March 10, 1949, the widow Gerstein is said to have given out that she received from the Ecumenical Commission for the Spiritual Aid of War Prisoners, headquarters at Geneva, only the following terse communication on the death of her husband:

'Unfortunately, in spite of repeated attempts, it has not been possible to learn more about the death of your husband, nor can the whereabouts of the grave be determined.'

At the moment neither the arrest, nor the death of the man, seem to have been made public. At least not to my knowledge. In any case, it was only on January 30, 1946, say nine months later, that this became sensational news through the attention drawn to them by some first class blunderers.

The first and best known of these blunderers was incontestably Mr. Dubost, French prosecutor at the Nuremberg Trial (Major War Criminals trial). In the archives of the American delegation he had found a number of invoices for Cyclon B furnished to Auschwitz and Oranienburg concentration camps by Degesch Gesellschaft, of Frankfurt/M, dated April 30, 1944, appended to an account in French, signed Kurt Gerstein, Obersturmführer of the SS, and pertaining to the extermination of Jews in the gas chambers at Belzec, Chelmno, Sobibor, Maidanek and Treblinka, but for which he does not give the date (T. VI. pp. 345-47). Subsequently, H. Rothfels tells us (*Vierteljahrshefte F. Z.*, op. cit. p. 177) this document was made use of by the prosecution in the German language, in its principal passages, as evidence in proof, at the trial of the doctors, at Nuremberg on January 16, 1947. And then the parts about Cyclon B and the appended invoices were used at the trial of the Degesch Gesellschaft at Frankfurt in January 1949.

The date of this document was made public for the first time at the trial of the doctors, April 26, 1945. And, until the article of H. Rothfels, mentioned above, only the French version was used, which for various legal purposes, was translated into German. In *LE BREVIAIRE DE LA HAINE* (Paris 1951, p. 220 ff) Mr. Poliakov gives this French version, but with date. In 1959 Heydecker and Leeb in *LE PROCES DE NUREMBERG* do the same. In *DER BELGE STERN* (Hamburg, 1961) Mr. Schoenberger gives the date as May 4, 1945. But, in 1961, exhibit no. 124 of the court of the Jerusalem Tribunal which condemned Eichmann, gives no date, and, furthermore, the French version therein is in no way similar to the version published by Mr. Poliakov in 1951. What is remarkable is that it is thanks to Mr. Poliakov that we know about this second version (*LE PROCES DE JERUSALEM*, Paris, 1962, p. 224ff.) and that he gives it, apparently without remembering that it was he who gave us the first.

We had to wait for the trial of the doctors, January 6, 1947, that of the Degesch Gesellschaft, in January 1949, and above all for the article, cited above, of H. Rothfels, to learn how this document got into the archives of the American delegation, where Prosecutor Dubost had found it (Kurt Gerstein had been interrogated the very day of his arrest, and on the following days by Major D. C. Evans and J. W. Haught), and to which was appended not only two invoices from Degesch Gesellschaft, but twelve, spaced out between February 14 and May 31, 1944. At the same time we learned that the French version, composed of six typewritten pages ending with a handwritten statement attesting to the authenticity of the contents, followed by the signature of the author (*Vierteljahrshefte F. Z.* op. cit. p. 178) had two more attached pages, also handwritten and signed, but in English, bearing the same date, in which he said that not more than four or five people had been able to see what he had, and that it concerned Nazis. There was one more page in which he asked that his statement not be made public before finding out whether Pastor Niemoller had died at Dachau or had survived, plus 24 typewritten pages in German with a handwritten note, dated May 4, 1945, but not signed (*Vierteljahrshefte F. Z.* op. cit. p. 179). It seems, at least H. Rothfels who tells us all this claims it, that this German version in 24 pages, and the French version, are 'on the whole identical on all points.' Since there are two different French versions, the one published by Mr. Poliakov and the one that was Exhibit 124 at Jerusalem, nothing is lost in asking him which of the two he takes as his basis for comparison.

To return to this, or rather these two French versions, in January 1946 the Americans had not yet realized the importance of this double entry document – even triple, if one believes H. Rothfels – and they did not think it was worth being produced in evidence against the defendants at the Tribunal. Fortunately Mr. Dubost was there. On January 30, 1946, he brought it out of his brief case, and submitted it as reference P.S. 1553-RF. (350)

And this is what happened ...

* * *

But first, who was Kurt Gerstein?

To this question there is no answer to be found in all the 42 volumes of the report of the proceedings of the Nuremberg Trial. For reasons which the reader will not fail to understand, the Tribunal, in fact, did not want to hear anything about it, neither about Kurt Gerstein, nor his testament; out of the bundle of documents produced by Mr. Dubost it accepted only two invoices of April 30, 1944, each for 555 kilos of Cyclon B, one for Auschwitz and the other for Oranienberg.

The next day, on January 31, 1946, in such a form that no one could doubt its authenticity and its acceptance as evidence in proof by the Tribunal, newspapers all over the world reproduced, without turning a hair, and each in its own way, this document which was not allowed to be read at the hearing the day before.

It was this 'press offensive' that started the exploitation of this document that has gone on for fifteen years – one earns one's living as one can! – by those eminent historians from the ECOLE NORMALE SUPERIEURE, de la Rue de la Liberation (sic), founded by Father Lorient, such as Mr. Poliakov (LE BREVIAIRE DE LA HAINE – what a nice title!) and a few others like the Germans (staunch fellows, to be sure!) H. Krausnik (DOCUMENTATION SUR L'EXTERMINATION PAR LES GAZ), J. J. Heydecker and J. Leeb (LE PROCES DE NUREMBERG), Gerhardt Schoenberger (L'ETOILE JAUNE), etc., etc., (Please excuse me, I have read only these, and one cannot read everything, especially in this line of literature!), and who feathered their nest on the Eichmann Trial.

After a year of publicity over this last trial, we have seen them, in fact, one after the other come back into the headlines like the dregs in the bottom of the barrel – with difficulty, it is true, because we are no longer in 1946 and public opinion is happily a little more critical.

As much as one can gather from the writings of these brilliant historians, Kurt Gerstein was a chemical engineer. In 1938 he picked a bone with the Gestapo and was interned in the concentration camp of Welzheim. How he managed to get out we do not know. In any case, we find him again in 1941 in the SS (in which his job was, he says, to sabotage from within the work of extermination!), and in 1942 in the Waffen SS, with the rank of Obersturmführer in the 'hygiene division' (Abt. der Entwesung und der Entseuchung) of the Central Sanitation Service (Hauptamt des Sanitaetsdienst). In this capacity it was his business to receive the orders of Cyclon B, used as a disinfectant by the Reichswehr since 1924, then by the Wehrmacht, which was not fortunate enough to know about DDT. These orders he passed on with request for delivery to Degesch Gesellschaft of Frankfurt/M. or its subsidiary, Testa of Hamburg. And naturally he got invoices.

The facts he tells about – which are found in the account attributed to him would be more correct – belong in 1942.

So on the 8th of June he met in his office SS Sturmführer Günther who said he urgently needed 100 kilos of Cyclon B to take to a place known only to the driver of the truck.

A few weeks later, the driver of the truck in question presented himself, accompanied by Günther. They loaded up the 100 kilos of Cycon B, Gerstein got in and they went off for Prague, then Lublin, where they arrived on the 17th of August. On the same day we met Gruppenführer Globocnik, charged with the extermination of Jews in Warthegau, who has not found any better way to carry out his task than by using the gas from Diesel motors(!), which he has arranged to have conducted into rooms especially fixed up for that purpose.

Naturally, the Gruppenführer, who has a sense of logic, starts by talking. In his region there are three installations for exterminating Jews with Diesel gas. First Belzec (on the route from Lublin to Lwow), able to take care of 15,000 persons a day; Sobibor, (he is not sure just where that is!) with a capacity of 20,000 per day;

Treblinka (120km NNE of Warsaw, no indication as to capacity according to Mr. Poliakov, but Heydecker and Leeb are precise, 20,000 per day; this remarkable document does not speak the same language to one and the other!). A fourth installation, Maidanek, is in preparation, but nothing is said by anyone about where it is or what it is or what its anticipated capacity is. To be thorough about this, we must add that in *L'ETOILE JAUNE* (German ed.) by Mr. Gerhardt Schoenberner, this part of the document is not given; doubtless it is a matter of another sort of historical method. In citing the four locations, nevertheless, Mr. Gerhardt Schoenberner attributes to Gerstein's pen a total capacity of 9,000 persons per day for the four installations.

From *LE BREVIAIRE DE LA HAINE* of Mr. Poliakov and the *DOCUMENTATION SUR L'EXTERMINATION PAR LES GAZ* by Mr. Krausnick, we deduce in addition that the Führer was at Lublin two days before August 15 (apparently they do not shrink at anything in the factories where historical forgeries are fabricated!) with Himmler, and that they gave the order to 'speed everything up.' But this part of the document is not reproduced either in *L'ETOILE JAUNE* of Schoenberner, or the *PROCES DE NUREMBERG* of Heydecker and Leeb.

Finally, Globocnick – but only according to these two authors – informs Kurt Gerstein of his mission, to improve the gas chambers, particularly with the use of a more poisonous gas, and less complicated mechanisms.

Then the men part company, after deciding to go to Belzec the next day. And after having repeated all that he was told, Gerstein recounts what he saw.

* * *

Arriving at Belzec on August 18th, Mr. Kurt Gerstein began by visiting the camp under the guidance of a person that Globocnick put at his disposal. Mr. Poliakov was not able to read the name of this person. But after working at it, he thought he could make out 'Wirth.' More fortunate than he, Mr. Schoenberner was able clearly to read 'SS Hauptsturmführer Obermeyer of Pirmasens'; the only trouble is that when he speaks of SS Wirth, who is quite another person than the one mentioned by Mr. Poliakov, he gives him the rank of 'Hauptmann,' a grade that never existed in the SS!

In any case, during this visit he saw gas chambers in action using Diesel exhaust, and he measured the places: $5 \times 5 = 25$ sq. m. areas, 1.90 m. high = 45 cubic meters, he calculated. We will say nothing about his 2.5 cubic meter error. Messrs. Krausnick, Heydecker, Leeb and Schoenberner did not say anything either. More concerned about what was probable, Mr. Poliakov corrected the document (as we have had the honor to tell you!). He calculated 93 sq. m. in area (*BREVIAIRE DE LA HAINE*, p. 223, 2nd ed. – I have not read the first!) without any further details, and that was more prudent. But in the *PROCES DE JERUSALEM* (Paris 1962) when the Tribunal admits as evidence in proof the 25 sq. m. version, Mr. Poliakov is not at all out, and agrees to it, too.

How right he was to correct the document! Later on, Kurt Gerstein recounts, as factual of point, that the next day, August 19th, he saw the gas chambers – four according to some, ten, protest the others – in action.

At the first light of day, a train of Jews arrived from Lemberg at the Belzec station, on the very edge of the camp, 6,700 persons – Mr. Poliakov read 6,000 – men, women and children, in 45 cars (therefore between 148-150 people per car, and for those who know Polish freight cars, quite a figure). It is certain that with its 6,700 or 6,000 people, for that alone, this train of 45 cars was the most nightmarish of all deportee trains. Please recall that Dr. Miklos Nyiszli did not dare to give more than 'about 5,000 persons per train.' This Kurt Gerstein certainly has no eye for measuring and for an engineer that is not very good.

But, to continue.

Two hundred Ukrainians, whip in hand, hurl themselves at the train doors, tear them open(!) and make everyone get out, under the protection of other Ukrainians, loaded guns in hand ... 'Captain of the SS' Wirth directs the operation, assisted by a few of his fellow SS: complete undress, valuables turned in, hair cut off, and en route to the gas chambers.

'The rooms are filling. Everyone squeeze closer,' ordered 'Captain' Wirth. 'My people were standing on the tips of their feet, 700 to 800 in an area 25 meters square, and 45 cubic meters. The SS pack the room as full as they can. The doors are closed,' says Mr. Schenberner in *L'ETOILE JAUNE*, and, except in style, the others say the same thing, except for Poliakov, who sticks to his 93 square meter area.

The point on which everyone agrees, on the other hand, is the duration of the operation, measured by Gerstein, chronometer in hand. First the 700 to 800 persons jammed into the gas chambers had to wait two hours and forty-nine minutes before the Diesel motor would run, then it took thirty-two minutes for everyone to die – chronometer in hand, I repeat ...

It was this fantastically gruesome account that Mr. Dubost – not just anybody, but a Prosecutor and doubtless well known, since he was chosen from among his peers to represent France to Nuremberg – wanted to have accepted by the International Tribunal on January 30, 1946.

The Tribunal did not go along: render to Caesar ... But one must say that for the Tribunal not to go along it had to be really a little thick, because in other circumstances it swallowed apparently without the flick of an eyelash, lots of other tricky things of this kind.

This did not keep the world press from issuing, the next day, January 31, 1946, ad nauseam and to cry yourself to sleep, the Kurt Gerstein story as an unquestionably authentic document.

And even today – fifteen years later! – men who lay claim to the title of historian still dare to present it as unquestionably authentic in their books, nor do they lose prestige, or the favor of the world press.

This was demonstrated at the Eichmann Trial, and as we have mentioned, and, just as given above, it has recently been staged in Germany by an actor of sorts, on a text written by Rolf Hochhuth, obviously seeking literary publicity by shocking.

In the Eichmann Trial, the Kurt Gerstein account was presented by the public prosecutor among a 'series of depositions given (by the person concerned) before the Allied officers.' The judgment at Jerusalem did not refer to that series of depositions and they were never made public. First, one statement: we do not know all there is to know about the Gerstein dossier. And one question: why? I am afraid that the answer lies in this one little fact: in the article by H. Rothfels (op. cit.) we find 'So fehlt insbesondere die im französischen Text eingefugte verallgemeinernde und sehr ubertreibende Schätzung der Gesamtzahl and Opfern' (p. 179), and in a note (p. 180) 'G. schätzt hier auf 25 millionen ('Nicht nur Jeden, sondern vorzugsweisen Polen und Tschechen'). Thus is lacking in particular the generalized and very exaggerated estimation of the total number of victims inserted in the French text ... G. estimates here 25 million (not only Jews, but especially Poles and Czechs). It really was a little strong. What is astonishing is that those who made use of this singular document did not discover that gas chambers 25 meters square that could take care of 700 to 800 persons was an even more shocking exaggeration, and that reveals quite a lot about their intellectual faculties as distinguished 'Professors.' Only those statements of Kurt Gerstein, considered objective (Sachlich, H. Rothfels says, p. 179) and therefore true, were made public and used at the tribunals. Another testimony tampered with. In my opinion those people who were given the job of fixing up these statements, and kept out what they did keep out, are simply cases for psychiatry, and in the case of those who are teaching, it is too bad that the governments employing them are not taking care to protect the moral health of the young

student world from their obvious mental disequilibrium. And that says something about those governments, too.

In any case of the play, we have only to point out the sources he leans on for the authenticity of all the assertions in the Gerstein Document as it was made known to the public, especially 'the 700 to 800 persons asphyxiated' in the gas chambers whose 'floor area (was) 25 square meters.' Among these sources there figures naturally Pastor Martin Niemöller (and we have seen what his testimony apropos of Dachau was worth, and what the picture of him on p. 17 and after tells us about his morality), a certain Professor Golo Mann who attests to gas chamber exterminations at Mauthausen from 1942 on, various other persons on about the same moral plane, and of the same worth, newspaper articles by unqualified people, rumors, etc., ... and even Bishop Dibelius, held in esteem until then – at least in my eyes – as having much greater discernment.

All this passes understanding. It is true that one should be astonished at nothing: at the Eichmann trial judges accepted as truth, for days on end, the statements of people who saw – with their own eyes – the gas chambers at Bergen-Belsen working, which even the Institut für Zeitgeschichte at Munich, that model of world resistentialism, admitted never existed.

Doubtless as a worthy counterpart to the STELLVERTRETER of the aforesaid Rolf Hochhuth, there has just been brought out in France, *TRAGÉDIE DE LA DÉPORTATION* (end of 1962), in which, endorsed by Mme Olga Wormser and Mr. Henri Michel, even people like Mademoiselle Genevieve de Gaulle and the gentle Germaine Tillon come forward to reaffirm the existence of gas chambers and systematic extermination by that means in one or the other of those camps where the Institut für Zeitgeschichte says they did not exist.

Every day, with pen quivering with indignation, the press wonders at the resurgence of Nazism, racism and anti-Semitism – among which, however, they draw no distinctions. What makes me wonder is that the text tamperings of the Poliakovs and Company have not so far injected even more poison into racism and anti-Semitism, which are aimed against the Jews. Nothing has been overlooked that would lead to that effect.

* * *

We know that Kurt Gerstein was an engineer, and if it is true that he made the statement of which we have just read the resume (the entire text will be found in an appendix to this chapter, in its French version, twice given in two very different forms by Poliakov), this man was obviously not, or no longer, in possession of all his faculties, and it is of interest to find out why. On this, the clues we have about the circumstances of his death are to me revelatory. If we are to believe the scatter-brained H. Rothfels (op. cit. p. 185, note 25), the widow Gerstein was informed that he had hanged himself, with the following notice: '...Death was due to hanging. This manner of killing oneself can absolutely not be prevented in a prison.' That may be possible, but it is not a reason for not telling when the event took place, or what was done with the body; and that the authorities professed ignorance on both scores seems to me to explain a lot of things.

Suppose, for instance, that the two mental defectives, armed to the teeth, who were said to have started the interrogation of Kurt Gerstein, found themselves in the presence of a man who at the time they confronted him, had not yet written anything, or, between the date of his arrest and his first interrogation, had written only what he had actually seen, which would have been horrible enough, knowing the savage character of the war in the East on both sides. To read the memoirs of all those who were arrested in Germany at this time, and under these conditions, that is generally what happened to them; they were invited by those who arrested them to write their confessions; and this is not an entirely gratuitous supposition. Whether

Kurt Gerstein wrote in French or in German is not important; he wrote them in both languages, at least so they say. Let us suppose again, and this is not entirely gratuitous, either, given the ways of the military and the police, that after the French version was written they attempted to force him to say what is in the document which bears his name, but which represented their view at the moment of the events in question; on the Allies' side it was in general the central theme of the anti-German propaganda, and being familiar with the intellectual level of the military and police in all countries of the world, it would not be astonishing if it represented their profession of faith. They might themselves have gone on to the editing of the French text, which was then presented to Kurt Gerstein for his signature, at the same time asking him to write a few lines at the end of the last page to make its authenticity positive. One can imagine the scene – engineer, and a little bit of a doctor, they say – Kurt Gerstein refusing to countersign and authenticate all those technical impossibilities which do not stand examination, and the two instructors give him the treatment usual in such cases. Going at it a little roughly, however, which is very likely, since Kurt Gerstein was usually described as a man who could not be pushed without resisting into saying what he did not want to say. A treatment in proportion to his resistance, in short. Same scene for the German text, which lasts much longer but takes place in the same manner. Written on the machine with a handwritten endorsement, but not signed. Another detail, the handwritten endorsement is shorter, and the formula of certification on oath which occurs in the French text is missing. So my conclusion is, suppose, finally, that Kurt Gerstein was so correctly interrogated that he became unconscious, or went into a coma and then death, before getting to the oath and the signature ... Everything then becomes very clear. Dead during the interrogation at Rottweil itself (Germany) as a result of treatment inflicted on him to obtain his confession, Kurt Gerstein would never have been transferred to Paris to be put at the disposal of the Securite Militaire, and this imaginary transfer would not have been thought up as effective unless by spiriting away his corpse, since there was no autopsy, a simple examination which would have shown to the naked eye the real causes of his death, would be avoided and thus also avoided the inevitable subsequent scandal. This hypothesis would explain furthermore how the Americans came to let the document that bears his signature lie undisturbed in the archives of their delegation at Nuremberg where Prosecutor Dubost found it. It is easy to understand, under such circumstances, why they had no desire to bring this body up to the surface, by producing his so-called testimony before the Nuremberg court. By rejecting it as not probative, and by preventing Mr. Dubost even from reading it, the President of the hearing of January 30, 1946, knew very well what he was doing. But Mr. Dubost, who had come so close to making a blunder, had given it out to the press, and from then on, it could not be retracted, and its authenticity had to be sustained in order not to lose face before public opinion, which was thus already alerted.

There are only three other possible hypotheses:

- either at Rottweil itself, interrogated as Kurt Gerstein must have been to get a confession from him so manifestly out of line with the technical truths, he could have thought that they would have him confirm the confession at the bar of some tribunal, at which time he could do nothing else but retract it, telling how it had been forced from him; seeing how he would have been handled by the one thus exposed, in a moment of depression, he wanted to end it quicker, suffer less, and committed suicide. Then the body had to disappear so as not to reveal the marks it carried;
- or he was actually transferred to Paris, where, to make him confess more, he was treated again as he had been at Rottweil, and for the same reason, he committed suicide; and again for the same reason the body had to disappear;
- or, finally, either at Rottweil or at Paris, thinking that they could not get

any more out of him than what he had said, or avoid having him retract it in court, those who interrogated him did away with him so that his supposed testimony could be presented by the prosecution without any risk of being contradicted by the author, and it was still necessary to get rid of the body given the state he was in, which would have controverted the contention of suicide.

In every case, we see, it was necessary for the body to disappear.

I maintain that the most plausible of these merely four possible hypotheses is the first. And for the following reason: In July 1945, all the administrative services were in operation again, if not yet perfectly at least normally, in all France, and in all the military or civil prisons, the prison calendar was kept up to date. One of two things: either the name of Kurt Gerstein occurs on the register of one of the prisons in the column 'entered on ...', the column 'released on ...' is blank, and the 'observations' column records his death, the person or group to which his body was turned over, and the place where he was buried. Or else, which is the case, nothing is known of all that and Kurt Gerstein was never entered in any military or civil prison in Paris. That would indicate that if he left Rottweil for Paris, he never arrived. Assassinated en route? It is possible. In any case, the most precise of all those who have told us where he committed suicide is always the incredible Rothfels who writes:

'Gerstein was then (after his arrest) put on his honor for the time being by the French occupation forces, with permission to go back and forth between Tubingen (where his family lived) and Rottweil. Then he was brought to a prison in Paris (at what date he does not tell us). There on July 25, 1945, in the 'military prison of Paris' he committed suicide.' (op. cit. p. 185)

Aside from this freedom of movement allowed this prisoner while he was still at Rottweil, and which in itself should not cause the slightest surprise, the most curious thing in this statement is that he killed himself in 'the military prison of Paris.' because at Paris there is not one, but several military prisons, each one being administratively designated by its own name, the most famous of which is the 'Prison militaire du Cherche-Midi.' In 1945, given the extraordinary number of people, both military and civil, who were incarcerated, there were 'military divisions' in addition, at la Sante, Fresnes, etc. The official paper which mentions the death of Gerstein could only have as its letterhead 'Military subdivision of Paris - Military prison of Cherche-Midi,' or of Fort Montrouge, or Caserne Reuilly, etc., or 'Penitentiary administration - Prison la Sante, (or Fresnes) military division.' Depending on the administration which issued the communication it could also, of course, have other headings. For instance, 'Securite militaire' or 'Surete Generale,' etc., but in no case, 'Military Prison of Paris,' and if, in spite of this, it has this heading, if an official statement with another stamp gave notice of the death of Gerstein only in these terms and in quotation marks, then it is just a question of a paper fixed up for the circumstance, by Heaven knows whom, in any case by someone who knew nothing about French police services, or safety, or intelligence, military and civil. In short a clumsy forgery, another one!

All of this, finally, which has led us to the discovery of a forgery until now unnoticed, to explain simply that if the statements imputed to Kurt Gerstein seemed to be those of a man who was not in possession of all his faculties, that man had very valid justification. At the moment when they were given him for his signature he was already on the point of death because of the methods used to get them from him, and he only had time to sign the French version before dying. The very form of the French version, as reproduced in exhibit 124 at the Jerusalem Trial, militates in favor of this contention. To my French eyes, which claim to know the maternal language fairly well, it looks much more like French written out by an American (or an Englishman) than French written by a German. I would not be surprised if, when

the day comes when this document can be consulted, specialists discover that it was typed on an English or American machine, since, judging by its tenor, the intellectual level of those who wanted to make Kurt Gerstein endorse it seems to have been so low that they probably did not think it indispensable to type it out on a German machine. As it is, it would not be very bold to ask oneself if the handwritten notes on the French version are really in Kurt Gerstein's writing.

* * *

The value that can be placed on the Gerstein document having been assessed, what now must be done is to consider the value that Mr. Raul Hilberg put on the document. I will say right now that for once Mr. Raul Hilberg is very prudent. He has only three pages (pp. 570-572), and those three pages mention, not the exterminations at which the document says the author was present, not the figure it contains on the extent of extermination by gas, but only the invoices for Cyclon B which are appended, and which are only a commentary. I must also point out that, basing himself on these invoices (12 of them Rothfels said, *op. cit.* p. 179, two, said the French Prosecutor Dubost at the Trial of the Major War Criminals, one for Oranienberg, the other for Auschwitz) and those which were produced in the court of the Tribunal which in 1949 judged the Degesch Gesellschaft, producer of Cyclon B, Mr. Raul Hilberg calculates (p. 570) the amounts of this product delivered in 1943 and 1944 by this company to the German Army, 160 tons, and to the sanitation services of the SS, (125 tons, 12 for Auschwitz in 1943, one in 1944, but 7.5 tons in 1942). In the aggregate these figures seem plausible to me, in any case, proportionate – but in the aggregate only. If from 1942 to the end of the war, the German Army ordered and had delivered 160 tons of Cyclon B, it is quite possible, judging by their needs in the face of the exigencies of the first Russian campaign during 1941, that the sanitary services of the SS would later have required 125 tons. But in detail I am much more cautious, and the mention concerning Auschwitz particularly distresses me. In the 12 invoices appended to the Gerstein document, and spread out between the 14th of February and the 31st of May 1944, there were indeed some that pertained to Auschwitz, as Messrs. Dubost and Rothfels have told us. However, for these dates none are given in Mr. Raul Hilberg's calculation. And this is very awkward for the exactness of his figuring.

Not being a specialist in these matters I am not in a position to declare myself on the significance of an all-inclusive delivery to Auschwitz of 19.5 tons of Cyclon B, allowing for the fact that a greater amount was delivered, since Mr. Raul Hilberg forgot to include the deliveries of 1944 in his calculations. Even if I were an expert, quite a number of factors to shape an estimate would be lacking. Therefore, this is all I can say:

1. Just the fact that cyclon B was delivered to a concentration camp does not permit one to conclude that it was used to asphyxiate the prisoners, or else one must conclude that it was delivered for that same use to the other camps, where no extermination of that kind has been shown, or even to the German Army;
2. Auschwitz was a Stammlager (central camp) which means that there were more commandos around there than, I suspect but can not however confirm, at Chelmno, Belzec, Maidanek, Sobibor and Treblinka. This figure for total delivery is then not just for the Auschwitz camp, but all those commandos around the camp, a list of which as far as I know, has never been known. But even though I am not a specialist, I think it can be said that 19.5 tons plus the deliveries of 1944, makes still quite a little more, even in this hypothesis;
3. In order to estimate correctly we would have to know how many were

not, how many persons went through the camp, and how many kilos of Cyclon B were required to disinfect their clothing at the rate of 1,500 to 2,000 persons a convoy to be handled on arrival, and then for the minimum disinfection of underclothing necessary for the total population of the camp, and the commandos, every fifteen days. I know: if we find out some say about how many persons were involved, and how many tons roughly of Cyclon B were required, we still will not know how many tons were effectively used, because we will never know, there having been no inventory, how many were not used. And so we will never be able to make a comparison, and say whether much more Cyclon B was used than was required for disinfection – in which case one might speak of exterminations using this material – or about what was required. And this means that we have to keep searching until we find other methods of assessment;

4. Was all the Cyclon B delivered to Auschwitz used? If so, then we would have proof that more was used than was reasonable, and we would have to concede the point, but that possibility is excluded. All the camps were abundantly supplied with this product, and I will give but one example of it: the train in which I was evacuated from Dora, which left the camp at the last minute, which I left and then got on again under circumstances which I have described (Part Two, Prologue), included a car three-quarters full of iron bound boxes with labels all over them, some with 'Blausauure' (Prussic acid) on a red background, and the others with 'Vorsicht' (danger) on a white ground. Below the 'Vorsicht': there were some lines which I did not read. I had other things to worry about than stuff that was labeled dangerous. I was looking for a bag and shoes which obviously were not to be found there, and I was not interested. Moreover I was far from being able to surmise that it was. It was much, much later, after I read Kogon, that I put two and two together. But I only wanted to say that there is no reason for not thinking that the other camps, and especially Auschwitz, were just as abundantly supplied as Dora, and that the total amount of Cyclon B delivered to Auschwitz was no more used up than was that delivered to Dora. And here we are once again faced with the unanswerable question: how much of it was used?

If this question cannot be answered one might as well say that no significance can be attributed to the deliveries of Cyclon B made to Auschwitz and which are laid out so complacently – and, alas, so incompletely, – by Mr. Raul Hilberg, except that this product was, by definition, not a man-killer, but a disinfectant, used as such since 1924 by all the German military and civil health services. The invoices produced, in any case, are not grounds for going beyond this statement itself without foundering in suppositions and conjectures. All, absolutely, indisputably, and shockingly gratuitous. What we have just seen on this point proves it only too well.

Mr. Raul Hilberg was well inspired not to retain either the description of extermination by gas, as the Gerstein Document says its author witnessed (Remember: 700 to 800 persons in a room 25 meters square in area!), or the statistics concerning the Belzec, Treblinka and Sobibor camps. At least he avoided the misadventure of that poor Rothfels.

Let us recall, too, the statistics as they occur in the German text (in the French text given by Poliakov in the *BREVIAIRE DE LA HAINE* (BREVIAIRY OF HATE) they are not the same, and doubtless for the same reasons that Mr. Raul Hilberg, exhibit 124 Jerusalem Court, did not use them) which was made public following the article by Rothfels (op. cit. p. 187-94), and according to which the extermination capacity of the camps was the following:

Belzec:	15,000 persons a day
Treblinka:	25,000 persons a day
Sobibor:	20,000 persons a day

And that, Rothfels wrote (op. cit. p. 181) that '600,000 having perished at Belzec, Gerstein's estimate of 15,000 per day is not plausible' (von 15,000 pro Tag nichts unwahrscheinliches). This camp officially began extermination in March 1942, and stopped in December of the same year (Poliakov, op. cit. p. 224), which makes nine months, 270 days. $15,000 \times 270 = 4,050,000$ persons and not 600,000. Such is the quality of the professors teaching in our universities!

Let us continue with this kind of reasoning: Treblinka and Sobibor were officially exterminating from March 1942 to 'the autumn of 1943,' about 18 months, 540 days. This gives:

for the first: $25,000 \times 540 = 13,500,000$ persons

for the second: $20,000 \times 540 = 10,800,000$ persons

In all, for these three camps alone, 28,350,000 persons. All Jews. And without counting those exterminated by the same process at Chelmno, which the Gerstein Document does not cite, and at Maidanek, which it cites as being 'in preparation' at the time of his visit in August 1942, so he could not estimate its capacity.

And that is the sort of testimony they have the audacity to present to us as 'reliable'! To complete the picture let us point out that, when they come to summing up and giving the totals of Jewish losses in each of these camps, those who seriously offer this nonsense, arrive at figures like the one Rothfels found for Belzec. Below is a table giving these losses as estimated by the Polish Committee on War Crimes (from Poliakov, op. cit. p. 224), and Mr. Raul Hilberg (op. cit. p. 572):

Camps	Estimate of Losses	
	Polish Commission	Mr. Raul Hilberg
Chelmno	300,000	over a hundred thousand
Belzec	600,000	hundreds of thousands
Sobibor	250,000	" " "
Treblinka	700,000	" " "
Maidenек	200,000	tens of thousands
Total	2,050,000	950,000 ⁴ .

One wonders just how the Warsaw Commission and Mr. Raul Hilberg came to these conclusions; there is no evidence that they referred to the Gerstein Document, and neither one cites any other documentary references worthy of the same.

For Auschwitz, in the same table, Mr. Raul Hilberg gives one million dead, where as to my knowledge no one ever gave less than two million,⁵ with most of the witnesses mentioning four.

I do not think I go too far in saying that if, taking stock of the same occurrence, people who claim to be as qualified as the Polish Commission on War Crimes and Mr. Raul Hilberg, Professor at the University of Vermont (USA), can arrive at such disparate results as these have, it must be that their units of measures, I mean their bases of reference, are purely conjectural, and do not rest on anything positive, and derive from different and extremely doubtful sources. The proof is furnished by this commission and Mr. Raul Hilberg themselves. I have before me a good hundred of the references to which the first turned to arrive at figures for which they are responsible in the table. One finds such things as: 'German Crimes in Poland' (Warsaw 1948), which is a pack of contradictions by people of whom it cannot even be said that they exist, and who are given as 'survivors,' or 'testimony of Dr. Roth-

4. To reach that total I took the general total of Jewish losses given by Mr. Raul Hilberg (p. 767 for the 5 camps and for Auschwitz, that is 1,950,000, and I deducted his estimate of Jewish losses at Auschwitz (p. 670), that is 1,000,000 = 950,000. So as not to overlook anything, we must state that in his own table (570) Maidenек is listed under 'Lublin district.'

5. Except the Institute of Jewish Affairs of the World Jewish Congress, in EICHMANN'S CONFEDERATES AND THE THIRD REICH HIERARCHY, which gives 900,000 (p. 18).

balsam (dead!), gathered by Mme Novitch,' or 'Belzec,' (Cracow 1946) which is a book of recollections on the camp, by someone named Reder, given as 'sole survivor,' about whom it was said at the Jerusalem Trial (hearing of June 6, 1961) that he had been 'dead since ...'

As for Mr. Raul Hilberg, on every page, or almost, of his book, one finds verifications, in footnotes, such as these: 'Affidavit by Rudolf Schoenberg, survivor' (p. 311, nt. 14), or 'Borkomorowski, THE SECRET ARMY, (p. 315, nt. 32) or, testimony of an unnamed survivor, taken by Cohen in HUMAN BEHAVIOUR IN THE CONCENTRATION CAMP, (p. 625, nt. 22) or again, another testimony, of another survivor, named this time but just as hypothetical, taken by a certain Friedman in his book, OSVIECIM (p. 622, nt. 8), etc. ... etc. ... And there abound extracts from papers which came out during the war or since its end. In the first case, they are papers published under German control. Bits of statistics are found in them, not always in agreement, annotated or evaluated by journalists who are not specialists; steps taken to plunder, to ghettoize, or to concentrate, bad treatment, etc. of which the Jews were victims, but never anything whatsoever that could justify an interpretation in the sense of murder or extermination by gas or otherwise. The word 'Judenfrei' often recurs, applied to a territory, a country or a region, but it means 'free of Jews,' not their extermination as Mr. Raul Hilberg insinuates. In the second case, they are papers published in freedom, the war being ended. There one finds, annotated by non-witnesses, accounts given by witnesses for the most part not named, or, if they are, generally given as 'dead since' who, even if by some chance they are still alive, could never be cross-examined, in a controlled manner, by qualified persons. But that is no worse than what we have from the Warsaw Commission. How, indeed, could one possibly think that these people are objective, people who, if they are still alive, are those who admit that since they have come out of the concentration camps, every move they made, and still make in their lives is dictated by the hatred they have forever sworn for the Germans – quite a number of this kind appeared before the Jerusalem court to attest that they had seen gas chambers in camps where, as is acknowledged by everyone, none existed, and, if one can believe L'EXPRESS (Paris, June 20, 1963, p. 22) Mr. Simon Wiesenthal who between Linz and Vienna earns his living hunting out former members of the N.S.D.A.P.

Accusers, all those people, not witnesses, accusers who are demanding reparations for what they have suffered, and to whom it is already paid out, but who would like still more. In all this extermination business there are only accusers, who back each other up, but not a witness, or only forgeries crudely fabricated, and whose authenticity is verified only by false witnesses. And, like Rothfels faced with the Gerstein document, with a frightening lack of conscience, and an unimaginable contempt for the most elementary rules of his profession, Mr. Raul Hilberg pretends not to have seen it. And here we are again back to the fundamental problem of our times: the extraordinary intellectual and moral prostration of the elites.

This is not addressed to the Commission for War Crimes of Warsaw, or, for example, to Madame Hannah Arendt; these, from all evidence, do not belong to the elites. The first was created on the other side of the Iron Curtain, not to verify historical facts, but to produce evidence that can be used for a certain kind of propaganda. To take part it is not at all necessary to be a historian, but just a Communist, just as in a concentration camp to be a doctor when one was a ditch digger or fitter by trade. But is not Russia an immense concentration camp, of which Poland is just a Commando?

As for the second, she is obviously an agent of Zionism, that is to say, of a comparable propaganda, and apparently that is her sole means of subsistence. The lists with which she stocks her report of the Eichmann Trial (THE NEW YORKER, op. cit.) derived from what she has read in the book of Mr. Raul Hilberg, which she assimilated badly and dished back to us, even more clumsily than they were given in the first place, I mean with the clearest and most positive avowals. Mr. Robert

Kempner, that former Prussian Police commissioner, who is a much higher ranking agent of Zionism, is, moreover, not at all pleased with the manner in which she carried out her task. In AUFBAU (Vol. XXIX, No. 15, April 12, 1963) he administered one of those blistering attacks which I recommend the reader to read. *Asinus asinam castiget*, the Latins of today would say of this shabby controversy.

To return to the Gerstein document and finish with it, I now ask the following question: If it is not true that the gas chambers at Belzec, Treblinka and Sobibor could asphyxiate between 15,000 and 25,000 persons a day, if it is not true that a gas chamber 25 meters square could hold 700 to 800 persons, if it is not true that a train with 45 cars could transport 6,700 persons, if it is not true that Hitler was at Belzec on August 15, 1942, since it contains nothing else, I ask what it does contain that is true? The Cyclon B invoices that are appended? Perhaps, but they prove nothing.

Of all those who have endorsed the authenticity of this document, only one grieves me; Dibelius, Bishop of Berlin, whose fine independent spirit and sureness of judgment I have drawn attention to, particularly apropos of the Nuremberg Trial. According to Rothfels (op. cit. pp. 181-82) he wrote a letter to the Institut fuer Zeitgeschichte at Munich, dated November 22, 1949, in which, after a series of praises addressed to Gerstein, we find the following sentence: 'Through it I was in a position to establish that Gerstein's communication to me, insofar as his Swedish acquaintance came into the question, had been absolutely according to the truth. So had also been his original report.'

Of the others, the Eugen Kogons, David Roussets, Golo Manns, Rothfels, Hannah Arendts, Raul Hilbergs, etc., having made a special and individual study of each of them, it does not seem that anything else could have been expected of them.

APPENDIX TO CHAPTER II.

THE TWO FRENCH VERSIONS OF THE GERSTEIN DOCUMENT

The following is the French version of the Gerstein Document as presented by L. Poliakov in 1951 (BREVIAIRE DE LA HAINE, pp. 220-24), with this comment: 'This account was written down as is, in a halting French; the style has, in essence, been respected,' And, eleven years later, in 1962, by this same Poliakov, in his book the PROCES DE JERUSALEM, he presents it again in the form of Exhibit 124 of the Judgment, with this comment: 'This document was written down by Gerstein directly in French. We present it here as is.' I would not be surprised should he also find enormous variations in the meanings. What is one to think of a document which, after an interval of eleven years, can be presented in two such contradictory versions? It will be noticed that the Jerusalem Tribunal retained neither the daily extermination figures of the camps cited, nor the visit of Hitler to Belzec. And what is one to think of a man like Poliakov, who, after an interval of eleven years, without turning a hair presents these two versions of the same text?

From this same Poliakov we have a third version of the Gerstein Document in the III^e REICH ET LES JUIFS (1955 pp. 107-119) and a fourth version in LA TERRE RETROUVEE (April 1, 1964). These third and fourth versions include whole paragraphs which do not occur in one or the other of the former two. And they include others which are contradictory on many points, one with the other, of the former. And, like the former, they bear the remark 'reproduced as is' — but with an addition: 'From the German historical review, VIERTTEL-JAHRESHEFTE FUER ZEITGESCHICHTE, no. 2, April 1953.' No doubt that at this rate Mr. Poliakov could soon be the impresario of a multitude of 'Gerstein Documents,' all different and all contradictory, but all authentic!

One last remark: not one of the versions mentions an estimate which appears in the original, in which the number of European Jewish victims 'reaches 25 million.' Lastly, a small volume which has just come out in Germany with the title **KURT GERSTEIN** (E.V.Z. Verlag, Zuerich) and with the signature of a certain Mr. Helmut Franz, who was, he says, an intimate friend of Gerstein, gives us a second German version of the Document, very different from the one offered by Mr. Rothfels.

So that none of these alarming manipulations lose any of their flavor, there might be some interest in giving a little free publicity to the latest news which has reached us concerning this famous 'Document': in offering his fourth version in the French tongue in the **TERRE RETROUVEE** Mr. Poliakov informs us that his original version (which of the four?) 'has disappeared from the central depository of the archives of the French military Court,' and also the 'the dossier of the proceedings begun against the man in 1949 by the Spruchkammer of Tuebingen' these 'two essential items' — and how essential! — 'were lacking, and so,' he says, 'prevented him from undertaking a serious study.'

It is remarkable that he is aware of this after having given three versions already, and that this does not prevent him from giving the fourth.

And, we are forced to conclude that no one will ever be able to consult this document removed forever in this way from the curiosity of historians. So I ask this question: to whose interest was it that this document should disappear? I propose to make an inquiry into this disappearance which is comparable to a criminal outrage to historical truth.

THE GERSTEIN DOCUMENT

First French version attributed to Gerstein by Poliakov, in 1951, in **BREVIAIRE DE LA HAINE**.

A. Poliakov's introduction:

The victims are no longer here to give testimony before the world; their executioners, too, have disappeared, or gone underground. Among the rare testimonies which have come down to us on the functioning of the camps, here is one from the tragic hero of the German Resistance, the chemical engineer, Kurt Gerstein. His account was written down directly in halting French and we have in essence kept his style.

B. Text of the Document:

... in January 1942 I was made chief of the technical disinfection services of the Waffen-SS, including also an extremely toxic gas section.

In this capacity I was visited on June 8, 1942, by SS Sturmfuhrer Guenther of the R.S.H.A., in civilian clothes. He was unknown. He ordered me to get for him immediately, for an ultra secret mission, 100 kg of Prussic acid, and to bring them to a place known only to the driver of the truck.

A few weeks later, we left for Prague. I could more or less guess what purpose the Prussic acid was to serve, and what kind of an order this was, but I accepted because it gave me the chance I had long been waiting for to get to the bottom of all these things. Moreover, as an expert on Prussic acid, I had such authority and jurisdiction that it was easy for me to state under some pretext or other that the Prussic acid was not usable, decomposed or something like that, and thus to prevent its being used for extermination. We took with us, pretty much by chance, Professor Doctor of Medicine Pfannensteil, SS-Oberstrumbannfuhrer, holder of the chair of Hygiene at the University of Marburg-on-the Lahn.

Then we left with the truck for Lublin (Poland). SS-Gruppenfuhrer Globocnik was waiting for us there. At the factory at Collin I purposely

let it be understood that the acid was to be used to kill human beings. In the afternoon a man showed a great deal of interest in our truck. He went off in a great hurry when he saw he was observed. Globocnik told us: 'This is one of the most secret of all secrets there are, even the most secret. Anyone speaking about it will be shot at once. Just yesterday, two gabbers were shot.' Then he explained to us:

'Actually (it was the 17th of August 1942) there are three installations in existence:

- 1) Belzec, on the Lublin-Lwow road. Maximum per day, 15,000 persons.
- 2) Sobibor, I do not know exactly where it is, 20,000 persons a day.
- 3) Treblinka, 120 kilometers NNE of Warsaw.
- 4) Maidanek, near Lublin (in preparation).'

Globocnik said, 'You will have to disinfect a very large quantity of clothing coming from Jews, Poles, Czechs, etc. Your other duty will be to improve the working of our gas chambers, functioning on the exhaust of a Diesel motor. A more toxic gas is needed, and one that works faster, such as Prussic acid. The Fuehrer and Himmler – they were here the day before yesterday, August 15th – ordered me to go myself with all those who are to see the installation.'

Professor Pfannenstiel asked him, 'But what does the Fuehrer say?' Globocnik answered, 'The Fuehrer orders that all operations be accelerated. Dr. Herbert Linden, who was here yesterday asked me, But wouldn't it be more prudent to burn the bodies instead of burying them? Another generation might judge these things in a different way.'

'I answered, 'Gentlemen, if ever after us there is a generation so cowardly, so soft that it cannot understand our so good and so necessary work, all of National Socialism will have been in vain. On the contrary bronze tablets should be buried stating that it was us, we, who have the courage to carry out this gigantic work.' Then the Fuehrer said, 'Yes, my good Globocnik, you are right.'

The next day we left for Belzec. Globocnik introduced me to SS ...⁶ who showed me the installations. That day we did not see any dead, but a pestilential smell pervaded the whole region. Next to the station there was a large barracks 'wardrobe' with an office-window 'valuables.' Further on, a hall with about a hundred chairs, 'hairdresser.' Then a corridor 150 meters long in the open air, with barbed wire on both sides and with a sign 'To the baths and inhalations.' In front of us a house of the bath establishment type; on the right and on the left large concrete basins with geraniums and other flowers. On the roof the star of David. And on the building the inscription 'Heckenholt Foundation.'

The next day, a little before 7 o'clock, they announced to me: 'In ten minutes the first train will arrive arrive!' Indeed, a few minutes later a train did arrive from Lemberg: 45 cars with more than 6,000 persons.

Two hundred Ukrainians detailed for this service, tore off the doors and with leather riding whips chased the Jews out of the carriages. A loud-speaker was giving instructions: Take all clothing off, even artificial limbs and spectacles. Turn all valuables and money into the window marked 'Valuables.' Women and girls are to have their hair cut in the 'Hair-dresser' barracks. (An Unterfuehrer SS told me, 'It's to make something special for

6. 'This name is not legible. Wirth?', Poliakov says in a note.

submarines.')

Then the march began. On the right and left the barracks, behind, two dozen Ukrainians, guns in hand. They approach. Myself and Wirth, we find ourselves in front of the death chambers. Completely naked, the men and women, babies, the mutilated, they go by. In the corner, a big SS with a loud pastoral voice says to the wretched people, 'Nothing terrible will happen to you! Just breathe very deeply, it strenghtens the lungs, it is a way of preventing the spread of contagious diseases, it's a good disinfectant!' They asked him what their fate was to be. He told them, 'The men are to work, build houses and lay streets. The women will not be made to: they will be occupied with housekeeping and in the kitchen.'

It was for some of these poor people a last little hope, enough to make them march without resistance toward the death chambers. Most of them know everything, the smell gives it away! They go up a small wooden stairway and go into the death chambers, most not saying anything, pushed by the others coming behind them. A Jewess of about 40 years with eyes like torches, curses the murderers! getting a few blows of the whip from Captain Wirth himself, she disappeared into the gas chamber. Many say their prayers, others ask, 'Who will give us water for death?' (Israelite rites) Into the chambers the SS shove the men, 'Fill up,' Wirth has ordered, 700-800 in 93 sq. m. The doors are closed. At this moment I understand the reason for the sign 'Heckenholt.' Heckenholt is the driver of the Diesel, whose exhaust is to kill the unfortunates. SS-Unterscharfuehrer Heckenholt tries to get the motor started. But it doesn't go! Captain Wirth arrives. It is noticeable that he is afraid because I am present at this disaster. Yes, I see everything, and I wait. My stop watch clocked everything, 50 minutes, 70 minutes, the Diesel doesn't go! The men are waiting in the gas chambers. In vain. They are heard crying 'like in the synagogue' says Professor Pfannenstiel, his eyes to a window fitted into the wooden door. Captain Wirth, furious, gives a few lashes of the whip to the Ukrainian, who is Heckenholt's helper. After 2 hours and 49 minutes - the watch recorded everything - the Diesel begins to run. 25 minutes go by. Many are already dead, that can be seen through the little window, since an electric lamp lights up the interior from time to time.

After 32 minutes, finally, all are dead! On the other side, Jewish workers open the wooden doors, They have been promised - for their awful work - their lives, as well as a small per cent of the valuables and money found. Like pillars of basalt, the men are still standing, there not being the smallest space for falling or leaning. Even in death can be seen families holding hands. It is difficult to separate them, as they empty the rooms for the next load. They throw out the bodies, blue, damp with sweat and urine, legs covered with fecal matter and menstrual blood. Two dozen workers are busy going through the mouths, opening them with iron hooks, 'Gold on the left, not on the right!' Others examine the anus and genital organs looking for money, diamonds, gold, etc. Dentists take out with the help of hammers, gold teeth, bridges, crowns. In the midst of them stands Captain Wirth. He is in his element, and, showing me a large can of teeth, he says, 'Look for yourself at the amount of gold! Just from yesterday! You can't imagine what we find every day, dollars, diamonds, gold! You'll see yourself!' He leads me to a jeweler, responsible for all these valuables. They show me one of the heads of the great Berlin store 'Kaufhaus des Westens,' and a little man to whom violin music was being played, the heads of the gangs of Jewish workers. 'He is a Captain of the Imperial Austrian Army, Chevalier of the German Iron Cross!' Wirth tells me.

Then the bodies were thrown into great ditches about 100 x 20 x 10 meters in size, situated near the gas chambers. After a few days the bodies began to swell up and the whole thing raised up about 2 to 3 meters because of the gas forming in the corpses. After a few days, when the swelling was over, the bodies sank down. Then, I was told, on the tracks of the railway the bodies were burned with the use of Diesel oil, so as to make them disappear ...

C. Poliakov's Conclusion:

There is not much to add to this description, valid for Treblinka or Sobibor as well as for the camp at Belzec. The installations were conceived more or less in the same manner, and carbon monoxide, produced with a Diesel motor, was the method used for administering death. At Maidanek, which was created late and which lasted until the last days of the German occupation, the method of asphyxiation with Prussic acid (Cyclon B) was introduced, as it was in Auschwitz; we have pointed out, on the other hand, that Maidanek was not a camp for immediate extermination.

The researches of the Polish War Crimes Commission have established that the total number of victims was close to 600,000 at Belzec, 250,000 at Sobibor, more than 700,000 at Treblinka, and 300,000 at Chelmno (300). There were more than 90% Polish Jews; but there was no European nationality not represented in the remaining 8 to 10%. In particular, out of the 110,000 Jews deported from the Netherlands, at least 34,000 were exterminated at Sobibor (301).

After nine months of intensive activity, the Belzec camp stopped functioning in December 1942. In the fall of 1943, once the 'final solution' was for all practical purposes achieved in Poland, Sobibor and Treblinka were also closed down, and as many traces of them as possible were effaced, buildings torn down or destroyed, and the ground carefully rewooded. Alone, the camp at Chelmno, the first in place, kept on operating without interruption until the month of October 1944, and was not completely eliminated until January 1945.

THE GERSTEIN DOCUMENT

Second French version attributed to Gerstein by the Jerusalem Tribunal in 1961, offered to the public by the same Poliakov in PROCES DE JERUSALEM.

A. Tribunal's Introduction:

Exhibit 124. Here now we have a description from the pen of a German of the extermination method at the camp at Belzec, which very much resembled the one at Treblinka. The author is an officer of the SS by the name of Gerstein, whose conscience gave him no peace, and who, after 1942, tried to unveil to the world what was going on in the extermination camps.

Immediately after the war he drafted the document which we are about to cite, and handed it over to Allied officers. Later we will return to Gerstein's comments about that. For the moment we will only say that the statements of Gerstein are supported on all points by the depositions we have heard, so that the proofs are mutually backed up. We consider that the description given by Gerstein is a description of what he actually saw. Here is what he wrote (T/1309(1):

B. Text of the Document:

The other day we left for Belzec. A small special station with two platforms slopes up the hill of yellow sand immediately to the north of the road and the railway. To the south, near the roadway, with a few service houses with the sign 'Service area Belzec of the SS Army.' Globocnik

introduced me to SS-Hauptsturmfuehrer Obermeyer of Pirmasens, who showed me the installations with great reticence. That day no dead were seen, but the smell of the whole region, also of the highroad, was pestilential. Next to the little station there was a large barracks 'Wardrobe' with a window 'Valuables.' Then a room with 100 chairs 'Hair-dresser,' then a corridor 150 meters long in the open air, barbed wire on both sides and with a sign 'To the baths and inhalations'!

In front of us a house like a bathing institution; to the right and left, big concrete tubs with geraniums or other flowers. After having gone up a small stairway, to the right and to the left, three and three rooms, like garages, 4 x 4 meters, 1.90 m. high. Going back, but not visible, wooden openings. On the room, the star of David in copper. In front of the building the inscription 'Heckenholt Foundation.'

More – that afternoon – I did not see.

Other morning, a few minutes before 7 o'clock, I was told, 'After ten minutes, the train will arrive!'

Truly after a few minutes the first train arrived from Lemberg, 45 cars with 6,700 persons, 1,450 already dead on arrival.

Behind the little sky-lights with barbed wire over, children, youngsters, full of fear, women, men.

The train arrived: 200 Ukrainians, coerced to this service, tore off the doors and with leather riding whips chased the people out of the cars. Then a big loud speaker gave instructions: 'In the open, some in the barracks, take off all clothing, also artificial limbs and spectacles. With little piece of string offered by a little Jewish boy 4 years old, tie the shoes together. Turn in all valuables, all money to window, 'Valuables' without voucher or receipt. Then the women and the young women to the hair-dresser – to have cut, one or two cuts, the hair which disappears into large potato sacks 'to make something special of it for submarines, padding, etc.,' the SS-Unterscharfuehrer of the service told me.

Then the march began: to the right and left barbed wire, behind two dozen Ukrainians with wire. Led by a young girl extraordinarily beautiful they came on. Myself with Captain Wirth, Police, we found ourselves in front of the death chambers. Completely naked, men, women, young girls, children, babies, those with only one leg, all naked went by. In the corner a husky SS, who, in a loud, pastoral voice, said to the poor things: 'Nothing will happen to you except that you must breathe deeply, it makes the lungs strong, this inhalation, it is necessary to counter contagious diseases, it is a very good disinfectant!' When he was asked what was to become of them, he said to them, 'Truly the men are to work making roads and houses. But the women do not have to. Only, if they want to, they can help with the housekeeping or in the kitchen.' For some of those poor people, a little hope once more, enough to make them march without resistance to the death chambers, most of them know everything, the smell indicates what their lot will be! Then they go up the little stairway and – seeing the truth! mothers, nursing, babies at the breast, naked, many children of all ages – naked – they hesitate, but they go into the death chambers, most of them without saying a word, pushed by those behind them who are hustled by the whips of the SS.

A Jewish woman, about 40 years old, with eyes like torches, calls the blood of their children down on their murderers. Getting five blows of the whip on the face from Police Captain Wirth himself she disappeared into the gas chamber. Many say their prayers, others say, 'Who will give us the death water?' (Israelite rites). In the rooms the SS push the men, 'Fill up good,' Captain Wirth has ordered. The naked men are standing on the feet

of the others. 700-800 in 25 square meters (9 bis.7.) and 45 cubic meters! The doors close. Meanwhile the rest of the train, naked, are waiting. I am told, 'Also in winter naked,' 'But they might die!' 'That's what they are here for,' was the answer. Then I understood what 'Foundation Heckenholt' meant. Heckenholt is the driver of the Diesel 'the exhaust of which is destined to kill the poor people!' SS-Unterscharfuehrer goes to some trouble to get the Diesel motor running. But it doesn't start! Captain Wirth arrives. I can see that he is afraid because I am observing this disaster. Yes, I see everything, and I wait. My stop watch has fixed everything, 50 minutes, 70 minutes, the Diesel engine does not go! The men wait in their gas chamber. In vain. We listen to them crying 'like in the synagogue' says SS-Sturmbannfuehrer Professor Dr. Pfannenstiel, ordinarius of Hygiene at the University of Marburg-Lahn, with his ear to the wooden door. Captain Wirth, furious, gives 11 or 12 lashes of the whip across the face of the Ukrainian, who is assistant to Heckenholt. After 2 hours, 49 minutes, - the stop watch has recorded everything - the Diesel starts. Until this moment the men in the 4 chambers already full are living, living 4 times 750 persons in 4 times 45 cubic meters! Again 25 minutes go by. Many, it is true, are dead. That is what can be seen through the little window through which an electric lamp lights up for a minute the inside of the room. After 28 minutes, still a few alive. After 32 minutes, finally, all are dead! From the other side, Jewish workers open the wooden doors. They have been promised - for their awful labor - their liberty and a few percentages of whatever the value of the valuables and money found. Like pillars of basalt the dead are still standing, there not being the smallest space to fall or to lean.

Even dead, one recognized families with their hands still clasped. It was difficult to separate them, in order to empty the rooms for the next load.

C. Conclusion of the Jerusalem Tribunal:

It is evident from the report of the Polish commission enquiring into camp Belzec (T. 1316) that this camp served above all for the extermination of Jews from southeast Poland; but Jews from Czecho-Slovakia, Austria, Rumania, Hungary and Germany were also killed there. The Commission estimated at 600,000 at least the number of people who met death there.

125. Testimonies given on Sobibor camp have given us a picture similar to that of Treblinka and Belzec camps. The Jews who were exterminated there came from Poland and the territories which the Germans occupied in Soviet Russia as well as Czecho-Slovakia, Slovakia, Austria and Germany. This camp was destroyed following a revolt of the Jewish prisoners which broke out there in October 1943. According to the estimates of the Polish Commission, 250 persons at least perished there.

126. Maidanek camp, a large concentration camp near Lublin, likewise served as an extermination center for Jews. They were killed there by shooting and by gas. Witness Joseph Reznik described to us (Session 64) a massacre of Jews by shooting that took place in November in 'Field no. 5 of Maidanek.' In the report of the Polish Commission is found the number of victims who were killed in the open in a single day, November 3, 1943: 18,000 Jews. Gas chambers were also installed at Maidanek. Jews were de-

7. 9 bis. cp. p. 99 where the dimensions of these rooms are in the same text given as 4 x 5 20 sq. meters, not 25, cf. also p. 100 last line the Poliakov version of 1951 does not give the dimensions of the rooms, but only their ground area, or 93 square meters.

ported to this camp from Poland, Slovakia, Czecho-Slovakia, and western and southern Europe. The Commission estimated that 200,000 Jews perished there. Maidenek camp had branch camps, such as Travniki, which has already been mentioned as the destination for Jews from Germany.

N.B. The manuscript of this work was in printing when the shocking business of the VICAIRE hit Paris. In the newspaper, LE MONDE, which supported the play, I wrote that the Gerstein Document was a historical forgery, so false that the Nuremberg Tribunal itself had ruled it out as not proof of evidence, on January 30, 1946. LE MONDE (December 26, 1963) published the information I gave them, with the following editorial comment:

'It is true that during the Nuremberg Trial the President set aside this part of the proof brought by the French Prosecution. Taken from the documents of the American delegation, it had not yet been authenticated under oath. This took place January 30, 1946, during the morning session. When the proceedings were resumed in the afternoon, the British Attorney General Sir Maxwell-Fyfe, explained that this report as well as all those of series PS had been authenticated by American officers. The Court then decided to take it in consideration.'

I wrote again to LE MONDE to point out to them that 'authenticated by American officers' and 'taken in consideration' did not mean 'retained for the prosecution.' I pointed out:

1. That during the afternoon session in question what had above all been decided (Report of the Hearings, p. 377) by common consent of the President of the Tribunal and Mr. Dubost was that Document P.S. 1553 was composed solely of 12 invoices for Cyclon B and that the Gerstein statement was not part of it, - that it had only been introduced in the following phrase of Mr. Dubost: 'To document P.S. 1553 is (sic) attached the deposition of Gerstein and the explanations of the American chief of service who obtained this document ...'

2. That all the P.S. documents 'authenticated by American officers' had not necessarily been - far from it! - by the Tribunal, and had not all been retained for the prosecution, and that all those that had been appeared either in one of the books reporting the hearings, or in the list (volume 24) of the documents retained, and in one or the other of the 18 volumes of documents, which was not the case with the Gerstein statement. In fact, what was retained from P.S. Document 1553 for the prosecution by the Tribunal appears in volume 27, pp. 240-42: two invoices for Cyclon B are found there (out of 12) but of the Gerstein statement not a word.

On December 30, 1963, Mr. Jacques Fauvet answered that the statement of Gerstein had, indeed, not been 'taken in consideration' but that 'he hesitated to prolong the controversy.'

In a word, I was right, but the readers of LE MONDE were not to know it. The controversy remained open in their columns, but only to those who supported the merits of the argument of the play.

Such are the mechanisms of conditioning public opinion.

No further comment.

CHAPTER III.

STATISTICS: SIX MILLION OR ... ?

I. GENERALITIES

Reviewing the course of history during fifteen years of research, I have come to the following conclusion: it was in 1943 that National Socialist Germany was accused for the first time of mass and systematic extermination of the Jews in gas chambers. The author of this first, horrible and infamous accusation was a Polish Jew, a refugee in England, a jurist by profession, Professor Rafael Lemkin. And he made that accusation in a book published in London, and in English, in that year, **AXIS RULE IN OCCUPIED EUROPE**. At the time the book did not receive much attention: in November 1943, when I was arrested by the Gestapo, it was still completely unknown in the best informed circles of the French Resistance, and I only heard of gas chambers for the first time at Dora, toward the middle of 1944. But in 1945-46, **AXIS RULE IN OCCUPIED EUROPE** was the topic of all conversations behind the scenes at the Trial of the Major War Criminals at Nuremberg, where it was cited by the prosecution in the case of Seyss-Inquart (T. XIX, pp. 70 and 92). And the view maintained in the book was supported by the **KASZTNER REPORT** on the tragedy of the Hungarian Jews, a report which was also talked about in the corridors during this trial. But we must be precise and say that it was only after January 30, 1946, the date when French Prosecutor Dubost made public his discovery of the Gerstein Document, that these two pieces of writing took on importance. In fact it was on that day that, in the world press, the gas chambers began their dance, to every turn, and diabolical rhythm; that unrestrained saraband full of missteps that has not stopped since.

Let us try to reconstruct the facts. Until January 30, 1946, aside from the **AXIS RULE IN OCCUPIED EUROPE** and the **KASZTNER REPORT**, which were only secondhand testimonies, the Public Prosecutor and the judges at Nuremberg had only direct testimonies which, juridically, were not much more authentic, given the way in which they were adduced by their authors. All those people had been interned at Auschwitz, but as for gas chambers, either they knew nothing about them, or only knew to what use they were put through their prison comrades who were 'trustworthy,' and whom they generally did not name, or were already dead, if they did name them. Secondhand testimony again. The model was that of Dr. Benedikt Kautski (cp. IInd Part, p. 78) who did not appear at court, but, as we have seen, wrote a book and had his short hour of fame. Or that of Madame Vaillant-Couturier who arrived at Auschwitz camp in January 1943, who was a Communist, and who for that reason was hidden away in the hospital where she was an important personage in the self-government, and who, in answer to the question as to whether the hospital had been open to Jews when they were sick, coldly replied to French Prosecutor Dubost, 'No, when we got there the Jews did not have the right to go there, they were (if sick) taken directly to the gas chamber.' (T. VI. p. 129) Now, never was a false witness brought before the bar of a Tribunal with such calm assurance, since in January 1943 there existed - if indeed ever existed, - no gas chamber at Auschwitz, the official word that they were not installed until the end of February 1943 (cp. IInd Part, p. 83); but there is no end to the number of false witnesses of this kind that could be cited. It still holds that for the first time, with the Gerstein Document, they had a first-hand witness. But wasn't he dead? Yes, but he had written, or at least signed, a statement - at least that is what was claimed. Was not this statement about Auschwitz? No, not insofar as it concerned what he had seen; but invoices for Cyclon B delivered to that camp were appended. His description of extermination by gas in other camps portrayed the operation with such a degree of

horror that the journalists accredited to the trial decided that the campaign on that theme could start to roll. The judges themselves accorded much less importance to all that, but they allowed the journalists a free hand, and if they did not actually encourage them, they never gave the lie to their allegations such as with which brought them into the picture just as did the Gerstein Document which was presented as it was to public opinion as though it had been admitted in evidence when it had actually been rejected. (See preceding chapter)

Dr. Benedikt Kautski's book did not come out until the end of 1946. Therefore it did not play a part in the trial of the Major War Criminals. As a second-hand testimony on gas chambers it would not have been any great help. To have on the gas exterminations at Auschwitz a description as precise as that of the Gerstein Document on Belzec, they had to wait until 1951 and *MEDECIN A AUSCHWITZ* by Ectoplasm-Doctor Miklos Nyiszli, about whom we have also learned what to think in the preceding chapter. Since then, nothing. No other *de visu* witnesses. The literature of the concentration camps, historians like Rothfels, Golo Mann, or Raul Hilberg, the War Crimes Commission of Warsaw, and the Centers of Contemporary Jewish Documentation, their propagandists like Poliakov or Hannah Arendt, the Institut fuer Zeitgeschichte at Munich, or showmen and jugglers like Piscator (producer of *DER STELLVERTRETER* by the designated Hochhuth) have never been able to bring forth, as far as I know, any more than those two, which I believe I have proved were obviously apocryphal. I will not labor the point.

Not having been able to establish the actuality of gas extermination any better than that, those championing the indictment did not have much better luck when they wanted to number the losses in human lives. In 1945-46, during the trial of the Major War Criminals, they found themselves in the following situation:

-Professor Rafael Lemkin said simply, 'millions';

-Dr. Rudolf Kasztner spoke only of Hungarian Jews whose number he estimated at about 800,000 (p. 1 of his Report) and he calculated (p. 8) that '500,000 had been deported on the Karchau-Odenberg route between May 15, 1944, and the beginning of July,' the beginning of July, that is, the 7th, as he makes clear a little farther on;

-the figures given in the Gerstein Document led to results so astronomical that they were useless (it is perhaps not useless to recall that all the rest of the material in the document was, at the time, used only by the press, the President of the Tribunal having refused even to have it read out by the French Prosecutor Dubost);

-very fortunately they found Hoettl and Wisliceny, who, under circumstances we already know about (cp. IIInd Part, p. 136), spoke in terms of six and five million respectively, estimates that both said came from Eichmann.

This being so, as we have seen (IIInd Part, p. 95), Mr. Justice Jackson stated in his speech of November 21, 1945:

'Of the 9,600,000 Jews who were living in Nazi dominated Europe, it is estimated, with full knowledge of the facts, that 60% perished; 5,700,000 Jews are missing from countries where they lived before, and more than 4,500,000 cannot be accounted for, either by a natural death rate, or immigration into other lands.' (IMT T. II, p. 128)

That was the claim of the prosecution and the beginning: 4,500,000 exterminated. But it is not easy to see how, between May 8, 1945, and the 21st of November, Mr. Justice Jackson was able to get full knowledge of the facts. Since no official census took place during that period of time – in any case, how could it have in such a chaos of populations displaced and moving about in every direction? – it is plainly only a question of a purely conjectural estimate. Be that as it may, it was not sustained in the judgment against the Major War Criminals, and the press sustained Hoettl's estimate. Since then, except for Mr. Gerald Reitlinger, who alone came to a

conclusion more or less in accord with Mr. Justice Jackson (4,200,000 to 4,600,000), everything has happened as if once having laid down the principle that Hoettl's estimate was well founded, all the other statisticians who have worked on the figures in the same spirit as the Warsaw Commission, the Centers of Contemporary Jewish Documentation or the Institut fuer Zeitgeschichte of Munich had never had any other purpose except than to prove that the estimates of Hoettl and Wiselicensy corresponded with reality. What is noticeable from the very first is that if they all come to an over-all result in the neighborhood of these six million, they do not come to it by the same routes, the distribution in detail by countries of this over-all result presenting considerable disparities. The most suggestive example of these differences, it seems to me, is Poland, where Mr. Shalom Baron, holder of the chair of Jewish History at Columbia University, found that on the arrival of Russian troops in that country 700,000 Jews were still there (his statement of April 24, 1961, at the Eichmann Trial); the World Center of Jewish Documentation at Paris gave 500,000 (communiqué to the FIGARO LITTERAIRE of June 4, 1960); the Institute of Jewish Affairs, 400,000 (EICHMANN'S CONFEDERATES AND THE THIRD REICH HIERARCHY, p. 59); and Mr. Raul Hilberg only 50,000 (THE DESTRUCTION OF THE EUROPEAN JEWS, p. 670). The distribution by camp, or section of destruction, is not the same either, and offer disparities just as significant, depending upon which one of these unusual statisticians is referred to. For example: about 4,000,000 at Auschwitz, the rest in other extermination camps, or in the open by the Einsatzgruppen, we are told by Poliakov, Olga Wormser, Henri Michel, etc. (cp. IInd Part). This distribution manifestly takes into account the Warsaw judgment that condemned Hoess to be hanged on the charge of having caused the death at Auschwitz of 2,812,000 persons, 2,500,000 of them Jews, from May 1940 to December 1943, therefore not so far from the four million for the whole term of the camp; - 1,950,000 for all the camps, one million of them at Auschwitz (900,000 as corrected by the Institute of Jewish Affairs), 1,400,000 by the Einsatzgruppen, and the remainder in the open ('Mobile operation') Mr. Raul Hilberg tells us (op. cit. cp. chapter XXII, p. 2). We must also point out that he does not know very well himself if he is to come to a total of 5,100,000 (p. 767) or 5,407,500 (p. 670).

For all extermination camps other than Auschwitz Mr. Raul Hilberg gives us 950,000, but the Warsaw Commission and the Judgment of the Jerusalem Tribunal '850,000 for only four out of five of them' (Chelmno, Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka, cp. chapter XXIII, p. 180).

All this shows how serious they are and how much to credit their documentary sources, which, although the same for all the statisticians, speak to each of them in so different a language that the only point of agreement is the total number of Jewish losses, between 5 and 6 million human lives, when they all make their additions - except for the more modest Reitlinger, and Poliakov, who say 'between 5 and 7 million' (LE TROISIEME REICH ET LES JUIFS) - and they settle on 6 million, which is the mathematical mean.

The reader will readily understand that, faced with this jumble of contradictory calculations, rather than to take up each of the references one by one and to go over each of the additions, I have preferred, by using statistics all from Jewish sources, to try to reconstitute in detail, and by country, the world Jewish population of 1946, and compare it with what it was when National Socialism came to power in Germany in 1933. Rightly or wrongly, this procedure seemed to me to be the best method, as we go along, to show up the shameless falsifications of the Warsaw Commission, the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation, the Institut fuer Zeitgeschichte of Munich, and all their supporters, authors, charlatans, showmen, historians and others - Jews and others, too. I imagine that the reader will also understand readily that the statistics which follow cannot be considered correct down to a unit. In the matter of population statistics it is never possible to arrive at more than approximate conclusions, since the figures are based purely on interroga-

tions of interested persons whose answers, when they can be gotten, are always unreliable, or they are not to be had at all because of the faultiness, or even the lack, of civil service in a very great number of countries.

In the matter of the Jewish population, the vague sort of aversion which all Jews, since the days of Herod, have shown toward census taking, is another source of errors. It is these two constant reservations which make approximations of all statistics. Nevertheless, as all statisticians concede, the errors will be so slight as to be negligible in the conclusions drawn from a comparison of two or more sets of figures, if they are of the same origin.

That granted, where do we stand in this month of July 1963?

I. POST-WAR STATISTICS

In 1951 the *WORLD ALMANAC* published statistics from which it was derived that there were then only 11,303,350 Jews in the world as against 16,643,120 in 1939. This was given as the result of research on the part of the American Jewish Committee Year Book and the Jewish Statistic Bureau of the Synagogue Council which had spent the years 1949 and 1950 at it.

Presented as they were, there are many reasons for thinking that the *WORLD ALMANAC* statistics of 1951 were primarily an answer to a study which appeared on February 22, 1948, in the *NEW YORK TIMES* on the statistical data given by Hanson E. Baldwin, their expert on Jewish population matters. He claimed that in 1947, from a secret census undertaken by the Jews themselves, it turned out that in that year there were living in the world between a minimum of 15,000,000 and a maximum of 18,000,000 Jews. He also claimed that between 650,000 and 700,000 of them were living in Palestine, and 500,000 in the other countries of the Middle East. In October 1959, the *AMERICAN MERCURY* (pp. 14 to 17) seriously took up these figures, and brought the controversy up to date. In reply, the 1960 edition of the *WORLD ALMANAC* gave, for the year 1959, a world Jewish population of 12,299,780. A final bit of information from a Jewish source had repercussions around the world through the press, as given out by the Hamburg daily, *DIE WELT*, of April 1, 1963:

'ONLY THIRTEEN MILLION JEWS'

London, 31, March

There are only about 13 million Jews in the world. In 1939 there were 16,763,000. The information was given out on the week end by the London Institute of Jewish Affairs. Most of the Jews, about 5,500,000, are today living in the U.S.A. In Israel there are 2,045,000, in the Soviet Union 2,300,000, and Great Britain 450,000 Jews.¹

But in the *ISRAEL ALMANAC* (5719 in the Jewish calendar, 1958-59 in the common calendar, p. 282) a Mr. Eric Peretz tells us that 'the Jewish population of the state of Israel represents one eighth of the world Jewish population' and he fixed it at 'one million eight hundred thousand' (written out), and a Mr. Marc Cohen puts that eighth at 'two million.' So, in that year, the thirteen million Jews of whom a world census was taken again in 1962 by the Institute of Jewish Affairs at London was either 14,400,000, if one prefers the first estimate, or 16 million, if one chooses

1. *DIE WELT* does not say so, but these estimates are taken from a study which was put out a few days before by the *Jewish Communities of the World*, official organ of the World Jewish Congress. They were taken up by the *JERUSALEM POST WEEKLY* on April 19, 1963, and after that on various dates by the entire world press. It may be pointed out that for the year 1962, the *WORLD ALMANAC* of 1963 gives (p. 259) the world Jewish population as 12,296,180. In other words, compared to 1959, not only did the world Jewish population not increase, it decreased.

the second. The ISRAEL ALMANAC is published in Jerusalem by 'The Youth and Hehabouts Department of the World Zionist Movement.' No further comment.

Only out of concern for accuracy and information do I give the childish statement which Mr. Shalom Baron, waving his title of Professor of Jewish History at Columbia University, made before the bar of the Jerusalem Tribunal on April 24, 1961, (from the FIGARO, the next day) and which is herewith summarized:

1. 'Since 1945 the world Jewish population has increased at the rate of 20%.

2. In 1939, there were about 16 million of us in the world. We should, therefore, be about 19,000,000 today, and we are only 12 million.'

He makes up for his lack of historical knowledge, which is his field, with a very good knowledge of mathematics: $16 \text{ million} - 6 \text{ million} = 10 \text{ million} + 20\% = 12 \text{ million}$. Mathematically indisputable! Now it only remains for the Professor – definitely since the war there are all kinds in that profession! – to establish, first, that the rate of increase of the world Jewish population was indeed 20% in 16 years, and second that 6 million Jews were indeed exterminated. Well, let us proceed ...

Let us proceed to one particular of the information from DIE WELT, the Jewish population in the United States. In 1950, the American Jewish Committee Year Book and the Jewish Statistical Bureau of the Synagogue Council estimated it at 5,185,000 for the year 1949, and in 1959, at 5,260,000 for the year 1958. From which we can conclude that if the world Jewish population increased by 20% from 1945 to 1961, or 1.25% per year, as the singular Professor Shalom Baron proclaimed at the Jerusalem Tribunal, America, at least, was an exception to the rule, – in decreasing. And for Russia, the information from the Institute of Jewish Affairs, which puts the population at 2,300,000 in 1962, hardly seems any more serious, if Mr. Nahum Goldman is to be believed, who, in a report to the World Jewish Congress on September 12, 1963, said this: 'From 1948 to 1963 Jews in the USSR increased to about three million, according to five writers since dead, and one almanac and two periodicals (FIGARO, Paris, September 13, 1963).' In 1961 Mr. Nahum Goldman had already produced these figures before the World Jewish Congress. Just the same, there is a difference of 700,000 between 2,300,000 and 3 million ...

During the whole of 1959, the Jewish population of the United States was the object, in the United States themselves, of very strained discussion, after the publication in 1951 of THE IRON CURTAIN OVER AMERICA, in which the author, Professor John Beaty, complained that the 1924 immigration law was constantly broken and that 'since the end of the Second World War the problem of illegal entry has increased shockingly'. And he cited the Jewish immigration ... Here again it is the AMERICAN MERCURY which gave emphasis to the discussion. It underlined two things in particular concerning the Jewish immigration:

1. 'The principal world Zionist organizations proudly proclaim that two-thirds of the Jews of the world are now living in the United States.' And it concluded that if the figures Hanson W. Baldwin published in the NEW YORK TIMES of February 22, 1948, corresponded to reality, it was not 5,185,000 or 5,260,000 that one should speak, as the statistics from Jewish sources claimed, but of 10,766,666 or 12,800,000 (in 1947!). In any case, Jewish statistics for 1959 claimed that the world Jewish population had risen that year to 12,299,780 persons. If it is true that two-thirds were living in the United States, that makes, after all, 8,200,000, or, according to the information of DIE WELT (also from a Jewish source) 8,667,000 for the year 1962, and not 5,500,000 as that information claims.

2. The other aspect of the problem which the AMERICAN MERCURY emphasized was that during the year 1959, when the population services of the Census Bureau of the United States, having decided to con-

duct a census in 1960 to determine the extent of illegal immigration, of which the United States were the victim, all the world Zionist organizations immediately protested – and successfully, the AMERICAN MERCURY pointed out – when those services turned to the churches, therefore the synagogues, with the object of finding out the number of persons under their jurisdiction. The Zionist leaders stated, still according to the AMERICAN MERCURY, that it was ‘a violation of the principle of the separation of Church and State,’ and even that ‘that would draw down the wrath of God to take a census of the people.’ We detect the reasons for this opposition; such a census carried out in that manner would have brought to light the importance of the Jewish immigration into the United States since 1933, and would have forever destroyed the myth of the six million exterminated. That none of them at once calculated the Jewish population of the United States at 12 million is not astonishing. Particularly if they had read the NEW YORK TIMES article!

Since then the figure of 12 million has made progress in American public opinion, as shown by this excerpt from the NATIONAL OBSERVER of July 2, 1962:

NATIONAL OBERVER

Monday, July 2, 1962

JOINT ASSAULT ON PROBLEM

The nation's major religious groups, representing more than 40 Protestant, Eastern Orthodox, Roman Catholic and Jewish denominations have joined forces to tackle one of the country's thorniest domestic problems: Race relations.

They have called the first national Conference on Religion and Race to be held next January in Chicago. About 600 clerical and lay leaders, representing nearly 100,000,000 Americans, are expected to participate. One stated objective of the conference is to demonstrate the concern of religious leaders over racial segregation by a ‘statement of conscience.’

Participating will be the National Council of Churches, an organization of 33 Protestant and Eastern Orthodox denominations with nearly 40,000,000 members; the National Catholic Welfare Conference, the administrative agency of Catholic bishops (there are 43,000,000 Catholics in the nation); and the Synagog Council of America, which is representative of Jewish bodies at the National level. (Rabbinic bodies of Orthodox, Conservative, and Reform Judaism are represented. There are about 12,000,000 Jews in the United States.)

Robert Schultz, Chicago

Such are the points of view confronting each other. We will see farther on that for Poland, Russia, and in a general way, all of Central and Balkan Europe, statistics of Jewish origin pose in no less brutal fashion the problem of their obvious falsification.

II. STATISTICS

BEFORE AND AFTER THE WAR

In 1932, a Jewish journal of New York, the MENORAH JOURNAL, (no. 2, February) published an analysis of the world Jewish population, the facts for which had been taken from the most noted Jewish statistician of the times, Dr. Arthur Ruppin.² The latter, said the MENORAH JOURNAL, had classified the Jews of the

2. In charge of the course in Jewish Sociology at the Hebrew University of Jerusalem. His ma-

whole world, by occupation and by country. By occupation it gave the conclusions just as formulated by the statistician. By countries, it gave, in diminishing order, only those where there were more than 100,000 Jews, being content, for the others, to classify them in three categories, between 50,000 and 100,000, between 10,000 and 50,000, and less than 10,000. This is what was set down:

A. BY OCCUPATIONS

Commerce	6,100,000	or	38.6%
Crafts & Industries	5,730,000	or	36.4%
Rentiers	2,000,000	or	12.7%
Professions	1,000,000	or	6.3%
Agriculture	625,000	or	4%
In Service, Laborers	325,000	or	2%
Totals	15,800,000	or	100%

or 0.8% of the population of the world, then calculated at 2 billion inhabitants.

B. BY COUNTRIES

United States	4,500,000
Poland	3,100,000
Russia	3,000,000
Rumania	900,000
Germany	500,000
England	330,000
France	250,000
Palestine	250,000
Argentina	240,000
Austria	230,000
Canada	170,000
Lithuania	160,000
Low Countries	120,000
French Morocco	120,000
Iraq	100,000
Other	1,830,000
Total	15,800,000

The other countries showed up in this way:

1. Countries with between 50,000 and 100,000 Jews:
Latvia, Greece, Yugoslavia, Belgium, Italy, Turkey, Bulgaria, Algeria, South Africa, Tunisia, Egypt.
2. Countries with between 10,000 and 50,000 Jews:
Switzerland, Brazil, Mexico, Uruguay, Persia, Syria, Yemen, India, Afghanistan, China, Spanish Morocco, Tripoli, Australia.
3. Countries with fewer than 10,000 Jews:
Danzig, Sweden, Denmark, Esthonia, Ireland, Spain, Rhodes, Memel, Portugal, Norway, Finland, Cuba, Japan, Singapore, New Zealand.

All the figures dated from 1926 to 1928.

In 1932, population movements only interested me professionally, that is, in their major lines of force, and as far as the Jewish population was concerned, at the moment these statistics seemed to me to give a good enough picture so that I felt informed on the matter. I remember having noted that from 1877 to 1932 the Jewish population of the United States had risen from 230,000 to 4,500,000, that of France from 150,000 to 250,000 between 1850 and the same date, and concluded that the migration of European Jews was in the direction of the United States via Western Europe. From the lands of pogroms to the lands of liberty. For me that was the main point. So, in 1934, when Arthur Ruppin's *LES JUIFS DANS LE MONDE MODERNE* came out in France, I did not look into it. It was a mistake: I would surely have noticed that the *MENORAH JOURNAL* had, for instance, failed to mention Hungary and Czechoslovakia. I was wrong again in not foreseeing that later on I would need figures more exact than those that publication gave for Belgium, Yugoslavia, Greece, etc. After the war, when I needed all that information, I was not able to put my hand on a copy of Arthur Ruppin's work, which had so mysteriously disappeared from circulation, except after exercising the wiles of a Sioux Indian. In 1960, when I published *ULYSSE TRAHI PAR LES SIENS*, I had not yet succeeded, and for Hungary and Czechoslovakia I had to be satisfied with working out, as a note to the figures quoted, the figures of the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation, leaving it up to the reader to add them to the total I found for the population of European Jews in countries occupied by Germany, and which came to 8,700,000, but at the same time cautioning the reader that the figures were clearly exaggerated (404,000 for Hungary, 315,000 for Czechoslovakia). I may be excused for my fault in 1934. In spite of the two disturbing factors, the rise of National Socialism in Germany and the Bolshevist policy of see-sawing between Germany and the democracies, what I did not at all anticipate was the Second World War, and that I would one day be drawn into so miserable a controversial discussion.

Here now are Arthur Ruppin's statistics for those countries of Europe occupied by the Germans:

Poland	3,100,000
Russia	3,000,000
Rumania	900,000
Germany	500,000
Hungary	320,000
Czechoslovakia	260,000
France	250,000
Austria	230,000
Lithuania	160,000
Low Countries	120,000
Latvia	80,000
Greece	75,000
Yugoslavia	70,000
Belgium	60,000
Italy	50,000
Bulgaria	50,000
Denmark	7,000
Esthonia	5,000
Norway	2,000
Finland	2,000
Luxemburg	2,000
<u>Total</u>	<u>9,243,000</u>

From 1932 to 1939, philo-Semites or anti-Semites, everyone who talked about the European or world Jewish population referred to Arthur Ruppin. In Europe, the

first drew attention to the fact that about 9 million European Jews were menaced by National Socialism, the second made use of his classification by occupations to conclude that according to the Jews themselves, few among them really worked, and, in Germany, that was one of the grounds of National Socialism for the accusation of social parasitism.

I should say that in his study Arthur Ruppin warned that because of the difficulties inherent in all population studies, in particular that of Jewish populations, the figures he had did not have an indisputable and absolute value. With that consideration in mind, I will conclude that:

1. The 9,243,000 Jews in Europe occupied by the Germans could just as well be 9 million or 9.5 million.

2. And that in figuring 9.6 million, Mr. Justice Jackson had not exaggerated so badly, much less, very, very much less than the post-war statisticians of the WORLD ALMANAC (cp. p. 103, the estimate of the Jewish population in 1938, from the 1948 edition). One can hardly say the he exaggerated at all. He had not left anyone out, that's all. His great mistake was not having thought that in 1939 the Jewish population of those countries was not the same as in 1932, that is, in not having taken into account Jewish emigration during the period when they were directly threatened by National Socialism. And above all for having stated positively, with any proof, not having and not being able to have 'full knowledge of the facts,' as he boldly claimed, that 60% of that population, certainly overestimated by him, (see farther on a study of the movement of the Jewish population between 1933 and 1945) were absent from the roll call at the time he pronounced his indictment.

Finally, in parallel columns, there are the estimates of Jewish losses published, one by the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation of Paris (FIGARO LITTERAIRE, June 4, 1960), the other by Mr. Raul Hilberg in 1961 (THE DESTRUCTION OF THE EUROPEAN JEWS, p. 670).

World Center, Jewish Documentation				Mr. Raul Hilberg		
Country	in 1939	1946	Losses	1939	1945	Losses
France	300,000	180,000	120,000	270,000	200,000	70,000
Belgium	90,000	50,000	40,000	90,000	40,000	50,000
Holland	150,000	60,000	90,000	140,000	20,000	120,000
Denmark	7,000	6,500	500	6,500	5,500	1,000
Norway	1,500	600	900	2,000	1,000	1,000
Esthonia	5,000	1,000	4,000	4,500	---	4,500
Latvia	95,000	10,000	85,000	95,000	---	95,000
Lithuania	150,000	15,000	135,000	145,000	---	145,000
Poland	3,300,000	500,000	2,800,000	3,350,000	50,000	3,300,000
Germany	210,000	40,000	170,000	240,000	80,000	160,000
Czechos.	315,000	55,000	260,000	315,000	44,000	271,000
Austria	60,000	20,000	40,000	60,000	7,000	53,000
Hungary	404,000	204,000	200,000	400,000	200,000	200,000
Yugoslavia	75,000	20,000	55,000	75,000	12,000	63,000
Rumania	850,000	425,000	425,000	800,000	430,000	370,000
Italy	57,000	42,000	15,000	50,000	33,000	17,000
USSR	2,100,000	600,000	1,500,000	3,020,000	2,600,000	420,000
Bulgaria	50,000	43,000	7,000	50,000	47,000	3,000
Greece	75,000	15,000	60,000	74,000	12,000	62,000
Luxemburg	3,000	1,000	2,000	3,000	1,000	2,000
Totals	8,297,500	2,288,100	6,009,400	9,190,000	3,782,500	5,407,500

Sequel to the table:

Jewish losses: 6,009,400

Note: Actually in the above statistics, the World Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation had question marks in the place of losses for Bulgaria, and had omitted Luxemburg. It was only later that exact information concerning these two countries were given officially, and I was not able to take them into account in ULYSSE TRAHI PAR LES SEINS.

Jewish losses: 5,407,500

Note: They are derived from the statistics on page 670 of his book, but on page 767, they are given as 5,100,000, as has already been said.

My first idea had been to put into parallel columns not two but three sets of statistics, the third being that published also in 1961, by the Institute of Jewish Affairs in EICHMANN'S CONFEDERATES AND THE THIRD REICH HIERARCHY (op. cit. p. 59). But that was limited to a list of Jewish losses by country without further reference to their numbers in 1939 than percentages. Stretching Mr. Raul Hilberg's figures for Poland, Czechoslovakia and Russia a little, it gives a total of 5,717,000 exterminated, representing, it points out, 68% of the Jewish population of those countries in 1939. From which one can conclude that the Jewish population of those countries came to 8,400,000. It is significant only with regard to Poland, for which it gives 400,000 survivors, where Mr. Raul Hilberg came up with only 50,000, Professor Shalom Baron, 700,000, and the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation of Paris, 500,000. Where it found 2 million survivors in Russia, and 360,000 Jews still living in Czechoslovakia in 1939, Mr. Raul Hilberg is content with 315,000 and Arthur Ruppin 260,000, and a few other little misuses. On reflection, this dose of phantasy struck me as quite enough all at one time with these two statistics of like kind, and I finally decided to refrain from citing the third addition.

Now let us have a look at our two sets of statistics.

They have the following in common:

1. In comparison with the statistics of Arthur Ruppin they both take into account the Jewish migration between 1933 and 1939, but for Germany and Austria only – accurately enough, and for the statistics of the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation of Paris, everyone, including the official services of the Third Reich (statistics of Korherr, head of the Population Bureau of the Third Reich, dated April 17, 1943) being in agreement, a most rare occurrence, in estimating the Jewish emigration at 300,000 from Germany, and 180,000 from Austria. The exaggeration of Mr. Raul Hilberg is unimportant because, being of the same magnitude and kind in the two columns, it does not involve the number of exterminated obtained by comparison. It calls for only one comment: one piece of the dossier with which he was not acquainted.

2. The victims are largely accounted for by overestimating the pre-war Jewish population and minimizing the post-war Jewish population, a little everywhere, but mainly in Poland, Hungary, and Czechoslovakia. We notice that for before the war these overestimations lie between 50,000 and 100,000 per country, sometimes more (200,000 for Poland!) and that if they have minimized proportionately the number of survivors, on the supposition then ten out of twenty countries concerned in these statistics are affected by an exaggeration of this kind (it was obviously not possible everywhere, in Norway or Denmark, for instance) at least by 50,000 per country, the statistics would make up by a million for the number of

those exterminated, obtained by the difference, and at 100,000 per country, it would become 2 million. But that is only a gratuitous supposition, and I only make it here to show how a little stream can easily become a large river. Later on we will see what is actually the worth of these two statistics. Each thing in its own time.

These are divergencies they offer:

1. The total number of survivors varies by 1.5 million from one to the other, and of those exterminated by a little less than 600,000. In both cases it is a significant margin;

2. Looking at it closely, this divergence derives from the evaluations, respectively, for Russia and Poland. For the first, the figure of 2,100,000 given by the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation of Paris does not include the whole of Russia, but only that part which was occupied by German troops. The only ones who know this are those who have read the *THIRD REICH AND THE JEWS (LE III^{ème} REICH ET LES JUIFS)* by Poliakov from which these statistics are extracted and in which this particular detail is mentioned. If one reintegrates into the two columns the million Jews that Mr. Poliakov very arbitrarily subtracted, the estimate of survivors differs by exactly one million from one to the other for that country, the total number of the exterminated for all countries still differs by a little less than 600,000. Who can say how Mr. Poliakov managed to get the figure, 2,100,000, for the number of Jews living in that part of Russia occupied by German troops; he does not tell us. But we can be sure that there is no question here of a census evaluation, a procedure absolutely impossible in every country in the world on local levels which are not administrative districts, which is here the case, the O.K.W. not having decided to conquer Russia administrative district by administrative district, but in accordance with the geographical imperatives of strategy. A purely conjectural evaluation, therefore, and one which seems to assume that the Jews of this region, instead of fleeing before an invasion which they knew was fatal for them, nicely waited in place for the coming of their executioners. Nor can it be said how Mr. Poliakov managed to estimate at 600,000 the number of survivors in 1946, when we can be sure that, with the war over for only a year, order was not sufficiently re-established to permit of census-taking; still another rough estimate! That it showed a loss of 1.5 million was doubtless all that mattered to Mr. Poliakov, and without doubt he also worked out ahead of time this result that he was to come to, so that it would jibe with the legend of the six million ... He did not realize that Mr. Raul Hilberg was right behind him!

3. On reading Mr. Raul Hilberg's comments, we see that he has taken into account the flight of the Jews before the advance of the German armies in Russia. But to an extent that corresponds with reality? That is what we will see farther on. One must concede, in any case, that when he gives 3,020,000 as the number of Jews living in Russia in 1939, he is in agreement with Arthur Ruppin, and when he calculates at 2,600,000 those among them who survived, which gives 420,000 lost, he is also in agreement with the Jewish journalist, David Bergelson, who wrote in *DIE EINHEIT*, (Moscow ed.) on December 5, 1942, 'Thanks to the evacuation, the majority (80%) of the Jews of the Ukraine, White Russia, Lithuania and Latvia, were saved,' cited from *DER WEG*, Buenos Aires, January 1953. Where Mr. Raul Hilberg is no longer in agreement is with himself. If, as he says, 2,600,000 Russian Jews were saved, how can he maintain (p. 190) that for Latvia, Lithuania and Russia only 1.5 million 'escaped behind the Russian lines' at the time of the advance of the German

troops? And how can he also maintain, as he does in his own statistics, that not one Latvian Jew survived?

4. Poland. Here the statistics are more or less in agreement on the Jewish population in 1939, but not at all on the number of survivors; 500,000 for one, 50,000 for the other, a ratio of 1 to 10 – compared to the 1 to 14 of Professor Shalom Baron. We do not know how the World Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation came to this conclusion; there is no reference. As for Mr. Raul Hilberg, he is irretrievably lost in the fog of figures he builds up around himself. Indeed, we have seen (cp. above p.) that on page 767 of his book he gives 3,000,000 Polish Jews exterminated, and just 50,000 survivors out of 3,350,000; any explanation is superfluous.

5. A little game. These statistics being indiscriminately, and even sometimes simultaneously, supported by the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation and the International Zionist Movement, the reader is free to choose between the two, to put himself in the place of one, who might find the Jewish population of 1939 as given by the World Center at Paris closer to reality, and closer to reality the number of survivors as given by Mr. Raul Hilberg. Or the other way around. In this saraband of figures, anything goes. In the first case we get:

$$8,297,500 - 3,770,500 = 4,527,000 \text{ victims.}$$

and in the second case:

$$9,190,000 - 2,288,100 = 6,901,900 \text{ victims.}$$

Quite an impressive difference.

By pursuing further this study of comparison of the two statistics we could doubtless find even more striking anomalies, but to what good?

I think the moment has come to talk of more serious matters, of that movement of the European Jews between 1933 and 1939, to which so far I have only barely alluded, and which, because it has not been accurately studied by any of the authors of these trenchant statistics, who have mostly passed it by in silence, is full of question marks, and susceptible of all kinds of jugglery. If it is true, as the AMERICAN MERCURY claims, that the International Zionist Movement will not permit a census of the world Jewish population – what an admission! – and by that refusal makes it an impossibility, I do not see how the truth can be arrived at other than in such a study.

If indeed it can be found.

III. THE JEWISH MIGRATION, OR 'THE WANDERING JEW'

In order really to understand the movements of the European Jews from 1933 to 1945, it seems to me that a rapid historical survey of Jewish migrations in the world is indispensable, in short, the history of the 'wandering Jew.'

Successively or simultaneously popularized as Cartaphilus, Ahasverus, or Laquedem, depending upon the place and the time, the 'wandering Jew' seems to have come into European tradition in about the thirteenth century. Image and song had characterized him definitely in the eighteenth century in a naive ballad in twenty-four couplets, a 'Portrait drawn from nature by the citizens of Brussels, at the time of the last appearance of the Jew, the 22nd of April, 1774,' which in its own way gives an account of one of the oldest and earliest of historical realities: the Jewish Migration. One of the oldest: the peregrinations of that branch, considered legitimate, of the descendants of Noah by Sem and Abraham,³ it is, in its legendary

3. In that version of the genealogy of peoples, the Arabs, who are also descended from Noah – like everyone in the world, to be sure! – but via the relations of Abraham with Agar, servant

and mythical form, the substance of the Old Testament, which dates their first steps back to the no less legendary and mythical Flood. The earliest: coming into history at a very uncertain date but very probably contemporary with the invasion of Egypt by the Hyksos (18th c. B.C.), in any case, between the 20th and the 12th centuries before Christ, when all the other human migrations had long since come to an end, whether they assimilated the peoples of the territories into which they expanded or whether they were themselves assimilated, not only is this one (the Jewish migration) not ended, but twenty centuries after Christ it is still being described in the same legendary terms, and still has the same motive power. 'The commercial bent of the Jewish people,' Otto Heller said, (*LA FIN DU JUDAISME*, Guilde, Paris 1933) 'is of long tradition.' In fact, from Sumer, which, if one is to believe the Old Testament, was its first objective, to New York, which seems to be its present objective, the Jewish migration has followed, as have all human migrations, the great natural arteries, but not in the same way, haphazardly following the course of the sun and thinking of them only as roads of communication from one point to another, but only as the natural arteries developed into commercial arteries, constantly turning toward those points or regions on the globe which had achieved the highest economic development. That is why, instead of going directly from the East toward the West, like all the other human migrations, this one went in a zig-zag in all directions. That it encountered various misadventures, particularly the hostility it attracted in certain areas it had chosen for expansion, is certain, but these accidents scarcely modified the movement with regard to the ever constant aims. This hostility was never, historically speaking, either systematic or permanent, doubtless because, unlike all the other human migrations, it was itself never massive or aggressive; the suppleness of the professional tradesman. But with two exceptions, in its Biblical phase, during the time when first Saul, then David, then Solomon tried to settle it permanently and by force at the place where the two great commercial arterial routes of their times intersected, routes that connected Europe and Asia to Africa, that is to say in Palestine, with the hope of living there by extracting a tithe of all the trade obliged to make use of this passage. And today, still in Palestine where international Zionism plans to reconstitute, in the form of a State Bank, the Kingdom of Solomon, since this country finds itself once again on the most important commercial arterial of the modern world, the one going from New York to New York, around the world, via London, Paris, Tel-Aviv, Calcutta, Singapore, Hong-Kong, Shanghai and Tokyo. In any case, that is what one gets out of a small book by a certain Kadmi Cohen, spokesman for international Zionism, a book which had some fame between the two world wars: *L'ETAT D'ISRAEL* (Kra, Paris, 1930), the theme of which seems to be, although presented in vague terminology so as not to reveal the cloven hoof, that the International Zionist Movement should not aim at assembling all the Jews of the world in a country the size of the Kingdom of Solomon and at organizing them into a modern nation, but only its outer flank, Judea, whose task it would be to make it a home-port for a Diaspora which would rationally apportion the riches of the world at the point where they converge, and syphon them off for themselves. But on the scale of the modern world, that would in a way be a repetition of the operation which was realized in the first century B.C. on the scale of the Roman world, described by Cicero in his celebrated speech *Pro Flacco*, and which was seen in the periodic shipment, on galleys headed for Judea, of all the

of his wife Sarah, are considered the illegitimate branch, and we, who are only descended from Japhet, as well as those descended from Channah, cursed by the Old Man, are considered only as side branches, the last of the line of descendants, degenerated, and in addition forever discredited for having fallen into all the heresies. That is the basic justification for the qualification 'chosen people,' as Israel claims – thank you, no, for us! – and this is taught as a historical truth in all Hebrew universities. On the threshold of the 21st century!

gold of that world, which then converged on Rome. If twice, Rome commissioned Titus (70 A.D.) and the Hadrian (135 A.D.) to destroy the Kingdom of Judea and disperse its people throughout the Empire, among other reasons, it had this one: to get back what she considered her gold. Until Titus she had been very benevolent toward the Jews, as shown by the Bernice story.

Today, speaking metaphorically, the aim is the gold of Fort Knox. If the plan should succeed – and all that is needed is for the American branch of international Zionism to get its hand on Wall Street – the Israeli home-port of the Diaspora would become not only the commercial home of the Atlantic world, but, since oil is its primary source of energy for its development, and control of that would be totally assured from the Middle East to Texas, it would also become the command post of all its industry. 'You will earn your bread by the sweat of your brow,' the Eternal One said to Adam; and to Eve, 'You will give birth in pain,' as he chased the couple from the earthly Paradise he had created for them and for their descendants. The women of Israel would, to be sure, continue to bear their children in pain, but their men would earn their bread and that of their children by the sweat of others' brows. Then at the very least it could be said that the designation 'Chosen People' which the Jews claim for themselves, would assume its full significance.

The chances for this to succeed? In 1932, Arthur Ruppin (*LES JUIFS DANS LE MONDE MODERNE*, op. cit.) told us that in 1927 in the United States, the 4,500,000 Jews controlled by means of propaganda, broken down in this way: 9 dailies, 68 weeklies, 18 monthlies, 16 others. He specified furthermore that 65 of these publications came out in English, 41 in Yiddish, 3 in Hebrew, 2 in German, and that the most widely read of the dailies, the *NEW YORK VORWAERTS* had a circulation of 250,000. Here it is a question only of the internal press of Judaism, whose aim was solely to maintain homogeneity, that is, no account was taken of Jewish financial participation in the press of public opinion at large, which Arthur Ruppin confines himself to describing as very significant. And what of this today? We will see farther on when we take up the significance of the Jewish population in the United States. As for the importance of the internal press of the Zionist movement, I have not one fact which would allow me to estimate it. But it cannot be less than it was in 1927. And as for the significance of Jewish financial participation in the public press, it will suffice, to give an idea, for me to remark that that press publicizes with remarkable consistency, and assumes responsibility for, all the theses of the American Jewish Committee. That these theses are not always in accord with those of the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation, and of its subsidiaries, whose propaganda is inspired by Mr. Ben Gurion, is to be accounted for in the political dissension between him and Mr. Nahum Goldman, who inspires the American Jewish Committee. The discord between these two men and the two organizations lies only in details, and is only barely perceptible in shades of meaning. When it comes to essentials they are always in agreement on the general theme. And their respective adherents follow their example; Mr. Raul Hilberg and Madame Hannah Arendt offer us the best illustration. At the service of Mr. Nahum Goldman, they credit Auschwitz with one million Jews exterminated (nearly three million less than Poliakov, or Olga Wurmser, or Henri Michel of the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation, and its subsidiaries!), and give 950,000 for the five other gas extermination centers (more than one million less, in all a margin of error of nearly four million out of a total of a total of six!). But when they come to make their additions for the balance sheet of Jewish losses, they still do not manage to come to a figure even near, or at least not on the same sort of scale (this is the shade of meaning in the general theme) as the six million of the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation and its subsidiaries at the service of Mr. Ben Gurion. The same holds true for the analysis of the Jewish losses by countries, where, depending upon whether you follow the contentions of the American Jewish Committee, as expressed by Mr. Raul Hilberg or Mr. Shalom Baron, or those of the World

Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation, as expressed by the Poliakov group, you get a total for survivors which varies from 50,000 to 700,000 for Poland, from 500,000 to 2,600,000 for Russia, and from 0 to 85,000 for Latvia, and from 0 to several millions for each one of a dozen other countries, without the over-all figure for losses for all the countries being noticeably affected.

And all this means that in the general contention, shared by both, that six million Jews or less were exterminated, these two theses nullify each other when it comes to the details.

But let us return to our Jewish migration, which is their misfortune -- also shared.

* * *

Of the accidental historical circumstances which had an influence on the general direction the Jewish migration took, the most important seem to have been the Babylonian Captivity (588-536 B.C.), the intervention of Titus (70 A.D.), and of Hadrian (135 A.D.), the reactions of Christianity in the Middle Ages (especially from the 13th to the 16th century), the policy of the Russian Czars in the second half of the 19th century, Bolshevism, and the so to speak, atavistic hostility of the Polish people since the end of the First World War, and finally Hitler from 1933 to 1945. Not all circumstances were hostile: since 1850, the progressive assumption of industrial and commercial world leadership by the United States has been a positive factor which has been decisive in orienting the actual migration of the Jews, and accelerating the orientation. The figures are revealing: 230,000 Jews in the United States in 1877, 475,000 in 1896, 1,775,000 in 1906, 3,300,000 in 1916, 4,461,184 in 1926, according to Mr. John Beaty (THE IRON CURTAIN OVER AMERICA) who claims to be citing from various official censuses of the American population. And that means that during these fifty years the Jewish population of the United States has multiplied twenty-fold, a veritable invasion. It is true that during these fifty years it is not only Jews who have been drawn to the United States. In 1926, date of the last official statistics referred to by Mr. John Beaty, out of a total population of 150 million, there were 107 million Whites. Among these 107 million, 33 million were either foreign-born or of the first generation of foreign-born (LAROUSSE XX^{eme} SIECLE). These fifty years corresponded to what we in Europe call the Gold Rush, which was first set in motion in 1848 by the discovery of gold in California which laid the foundation for the extraordinary development of San Francisco. It was really an 'Industrial Rush' in the U.S.A. after 1877.

In 1926 the Germans, or descendants of Germans, made up the largest ethnic or national group of foreigners in the United States, 7,250,000, the English, 5,000,000, the Italians 3,500,000; with its 4,461,184 individuals the Jewish group was with the Irish (4,000,000), the one which was, with regard to its world-wide importance, the strongest contingent, and by far! It must also be noted that while the other groups settled in the United States between 1850 and 1900, the Jews only began to arrive in large numbers about 1900, particularly after 1906, and, as the statistics show, they were mostly Russian and Polish in origin, those who were not almost all German. It seems that one can associate the beginnings of the massive migration of the Jews to the United States with two events, contemporary with it: (1) the setback of Theodore Herzl (died 1904) in his attempt to found a Jewish state in Palestine, which was especially of concern to the Russian and Polish Jews who were victims of periodic pogroms, and (2) the first steps taken by the United States to establish immigration quotas (1917-1924), which, according to the figures cited above, make it clear that that of the Jews was largely clandestine after 1917. One quickly gets an idea of what it has been since that date: no error is risked in saying that the Russian, Polish, and German Jews have lost no ground since the beginning of the century, and that especially between 1933 and 1945, immigration was

not any the less clandestine in spite of the enforcing of immigration controls (The national origins Law, 1924) which, observing how Jews in Europe were being victimized – to the honor of America – were never brought into effect against them during this period, although in theory they never were officially withdrawn.

If every time the Jewish problem has arisen in the world it has been stirred up by Russian, Polish, and German Jews – in what we call the contemporary period in history, at least – it is due to Titus and Hadrian, to their shattering intervention in Palestine, which displaced what one might call the center of gravity, or nutrient reservoir, of the Jewish migration in the European triangle lying between the mouths of the Volga, the Danube and the Vistula: mistreated as they were by Rome, the refugees from the massacres were scarcely drawn to Egypt, also Roman, as their fathers had been in the time of Herod; they preferred to work their way beyond the lines, most of them by way of the Caucasus, the rest going to settle in Babylon, which had earlier been assigned to their ancestors by Nebuchadnezzar during the time of the Captivity (6th c. B.C.). In the tolerant reign of the Arsacides the latter formed a sort of vassal state which, from the third to the fifth century, intellectually illuminated the entire Jewish world through its theological academies of Sora, Pumbedita and Hahardea. There and at that epoch the so-called Babylonian Talmud was codified. But that branch progressively joined with the larger migration and was incorporated within it.

Had their Palestine experience taught them a lesson? Very likely. The fact remains that all the writers who have described or commented upon these events are agreed on this point: the Jews were very well received on the other side of the Caucasus by the autochthonous peoples among whom they appeared, and not as racists, who are their descendants today, but as the bearers of a new religion to whose proselytism they yielded. As they made converts among these peoples so did they mingle with them, and rapidly swarmed into the area between the mouth of the Danube and that of the Volga, and then, clever merchants as they had remained, they were drawn to the Baltic Sea, and soon occupied a triangle formed with the mouth of the Vistula, through which necessarily passed all the land routes, highways and rivers which contributed to trade between continental Europe and Asia, via the Black Sea and the Caspian.

Caracalla did away with the measures taken against them by Titus and Hadrian, so during the whole of the third century and until Constantine, who imposed them again (beginning of the fourth century), their commercial progress was favored by the normalization of their relations with their co-religionists, who were still in the Empire, and they too appeared as the bearers of a welfare until then unknown to the barbarian peoples of those regions, and which attracted them as much if not more than their religion did. Conversion and hybridization contributing, the two or three tens of thousands of Jews, who, fleeing before the soldiers of Titus and Hadrian, had crossed the Caucasus, had become by the Middle Ages, hundreds of thousands, living in trading communities closed to the uninitiated, whose synagogues were at the same time the cement and the keystone, but whose ethnic formation was quite different from the original group. On the eve of the war of 1939, there were several million of the Askenazic in world Jewry, as compared to the Sephardic, descendants of those who had gone into western Europe along the shores of the Mediterranean, without mingling with the autochthonous populations of the countries they went through, and who had kept their original type.

I will take advantage of the opportunity here presented to say that from the Askenazic to the Sephardic, world Jewry of the twentieth century is composed of men and women of an infinity of types, very clearly distinguishable in their somatic characteristics – there are even yellow and black Jews! – united only by a religion, customs, a way of life, or, to sum it up, a tradition which is the binding element made up of a singleness of viewpoint and a solidarity that survives all strains, but that we give to the world. In virtue of that, each giving a racial character to their

struggle, both Hitler and Ben Gurion committed the same error: that of the latter wanting, in the creation of the state of Israel, not only to save men, but a type of man which no longer exists, if it ever did; that of the former of wanting to protect from hybridization by that imaginary man a German society which he labelled the Germanic type, but which racially was no more than the Israel society is Jewish. With regard to its population, this is what Mr. Ben Gurion's state of Israel is: a conglomeration of human types from the Yemenite Jew infiltrated by the Arab, to the German Jew mixed with the German type, and the Russian or Hungarian Jew infiltrated by the Slav, all these types with few or no somatic characteristics in common. The only thing that the Zionist movement can hope for from so anomalous a group is, ethnically or racially speaking, the evolution of a new type of Jewish human being, issuing from a long series of mixtures of all these types, insofar as they consent to be mixed, and, politically speaking, a theological state, a community in its most archaic form, which would correspond with the intellectual level of that community, perhaps very high in religious or mystic qualities but certainly very low, or backward, from the philosophical point of view. So we see that for peoples as laggard or primitive as the Yemen Jews, together with whom it is proposed to merge into one single people all the Jews of the world in the land of their ancestors, a land much less common to them all than they claim, international Zionism is not held in some insurmountable aversion which, even since Theodore Herzl held it over the baptismal fountain, it has ever experienced among the peoples of the highest European civilizations. I suppose it is known with what stubborn indignation international Zionism has constantly rejected the ideas of the greatest Jewish philosopher of all times, Moses Mendelsohn (1729-1786), who, wanting to put an end to apartheid Judaism, preached the assimilation of the Jews with the peoples among whom they lived. The reason why he is opposed is that in trying to raise Judaism above the level of religion and race myths to the level of philosophy, the ideas of Moses Mendelsohn would have meant, if they had been seriously considered, the end of the Rabbinate, a convenient screen behind which was created, and has prospered ever since, the most ambitious, vast and firm commercial enterprise of all time. Threatened with extinction, or at the least a deflection of its profits, by a society greatly enlarged by assimilation of the Jews with the civilized Europeans, this commercial enterprise runs no risk at all by merging with the Yemenite Jews on Israel territory, -- on the contrary! But one shudders to think what this future Jewish type would be, with Judaism proliferating among the blacks and the yellows as it has proliferated in Europe, and should international Zionism seduce them, too, and they take the fancy, these black and yellow Jews, to take part in that cross-breeding enterprise in a land, which really is 'promised' to them, too.

And now this is what Hitler's Germany was seen from the same angle: a society of people of an infinity of types, in which the German type, characterized by a blend, in one person, of considerable height, dolicocephalic head, and deficient pigmentation (pale skin, blond hair) represented only a very small minority. 'Between 1874 and 1877,' Pierre Gaxotte (*HISTOIRE DE L'ALLEMAGNE*, Paris, 1963 Chez Flammarion, Vol. I, p. 21) says, 'a study made in German schools involving about six million children, showed only 31% were blond. Other studies show that the north Germans, whom tradition call as the best preserved type, are only 18% dolicocephalic.' Let the Germans not be disturbed. A comparable study to determine, for example, the Celtic type in the French population would give the same sort of results. In Western Europe, where the population is a millenary brew of all the migrations meeting there and killing each other off, there is no homogeneous people, anthropologically speaking, not even a type of any one of the migrations which could be called representative of any majority, or perfectly preserved. Even granting that it is possible to define the original Jewish type with as much accuracy as the German or Celtic type, it is very probable that if the same sort of studies were made in world-wide Jewish societies, about the same results would be obtained. The

Sephardic Jews, who are surely the closest to that original type, do not, in any case, represent more than a tiny minority. And this shows how far Hitler and Ben Gurion, both, went astray in a battle with myth. At the racial level, at least. There is no doubt but that twentieth century humanity is faced with a racial problem: the one, for example, of the relations that can or should exist between the white race and the colored races, among these races themselves, a problem, that is, that exists both on another level and an intellectual level a little bit more in harmony with the facts of modern anthropological science. But concerning the Jews especially, it is not a race that they represent, but a way of life and its aspirations, and it is not a racial problem that they pose, as the state of Israel proves so well, but an economic and social problem, of such dimensions that, under the wing of a tradition that is essentially religious, it envisages setting up a mercantile feudal system, which, as we have said, would take in the whole world.

To return to the Jewish migration at its beginning, we must first say that the greatest impact on Western Europe was made by the Askenazic Jews, by far the most numerous, and that is the case today in the United States. From Constanza via the Danubian artery, which was about their only access to the West until about the eleventh century, from Warsaw via countries touched by Hanseatic trade (which could not fail to attract them!), which later became a secondary route, they gradually worked their way to the major Rhone-Rhine artery, uniting the North Sea and the Mediterranean. Certainly England interested them at the time of the Hanseatic League, but more especially after the discovery of America. Mention must be made of Spain and the French Midi, regions that attracted their co-religionists, who had remained within the Roman Empire after the loss of its western portion (fourth century) and the discriminatory measures against them reintroduced by Constantine, which were not imposed in the eastern portion except progressively as areas were detached, and then definitively at its fall and conquest by the Turks (fifteenth century). This was the branch of the migration that worked its way to Western Europe along the shores of the Mediterranean. At the moment when America was discovered, it was right there – or rather, what was left of it, since in the meantime the Inquisition had made inroads into it – and the spearhead of Judaism found itself on the Madrid-London line, which was precisely where the new commercial centers were relocated, which from being Europe-Asian had become global.

In that part of Western Europe free of the Roman Emperors, it seems that the first violent reactions against the Jews can be dated from the tenth century.⁴ But it was also in the tenth century that the influence of the Christian church, sanctioned by Charlemagne, and which the Crusades established as the most important spiritual force, began to be felt a little everywhere. Struck by the coincidence, most historians have remarked these violent reactions, attributing them to Christianity, the word being used in the sense of Christianity. The Inquisition – and there is a tendency to forget that it was aimed not only at Jews, but at all heresies, and so it absolutely cannot be said to have been inspired with anti-Semitic or racist feelings – which was rampant in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, and in Spain and the south of France was the most tragic of all, confirmed them in this view. It is true, the Church did not like Jews: against them was held, not their race (because in spite of everything it must be recognized that one of the historic invariables of its doctrine is that even in its most obscurantist undertakings, it was always universalist, and never looked at the heresies of men except in relation to dogma) but what it considered the greatest of all crimes, the crucifixion of the Christ. The hostility of the Western European peoples toward the Jews was manifested much earlier than

4. Before this date, the Visigot King Sisebrut had chased them out of Spain (613) along with all who were of oriental origin, and King Dagobert from France (629), but these banishments were of short duration.

the period when the Christian Church exerted its influence on them, and it seems that it had its origins in the nature of the communities they formed as they worked their way toward the west, which through trade and usury, drained toward themselves all the cash wealth of the regions where they settled. Too, for fear of falling into their hands and finding themselves dispossessed, which again it seems could not fail to happen in view of their commercial genius, as they appeared, burgeoning Feudalism forbade them, whom they accused of exploiting the people, to become owners of landed wealth. Even before Christianity was talked about, the Roman Patriciate had shown the same defensive reaction against them. Thus it seems to me legitimate to think that the Christian Church only added religious reasons to those essentially economic of Feudalism or of the Roman Patriciate, and not the other way around. If this way of looking at the problem were justified, what I call a confusion on the part of the historians would not be important except insofar as it determines the original cause of anti-Jewish reactions among Europeans in the Middle Ages. Indeed it would very well explain things: on the one hand, just when the first of these reactions were noted, the consciousness Europe had of itself was that of being, not Europe, a politically unknown idea at that time, but Christendom, which stood against paganism, synonymous with barbarity; on the other hand, it was the Church, Catholic or Reformed, which led the struggle against the Jews and either claimed honor in its fight against heretics, or endowed those who imputed it as a crime to them with the responsibility. But that is a problem for Mandarins: whatever the hypothesis, the tangible reality for the Jews, from the tenth to the sixteenth century, was that in all Christendom they were, in one place or another, periodically stripped of wealth they were reputed to have acquired in a wrong way, by the princes, the kings, or the emperors, either with the blessing or the instigation of the Church, which was in on the division of the spoils. The procedure was simple: confiscation of goods together with prison or exile. And the excuse was always the same: usury, or the profaning of a place or object of piety, or both. One can cite numerous cases of the bourgeoisie – since during this period the bourgeoisie in commercial vocations was born in the cities, and they were very dangerous competitors for them – accusing the Jews of some profanation or other before the ecclesiastical authorities to get them imprisoned, and so to escape their debts to them.

Doubtless the worst period for the Jews was during the XIIIth, XIVth, and XVth centuries,⁵ during which time they surged back to eastern Europe, which remained fairly liberal toward them, since conversions to Judaism were constantly being registered. Indeed, it was only later as the Orthodox religion gained ground in these regions, and the idea of the Empire of all the Russians was born, that hostility toward the Jews was also born, and then manifested itself in far more terrible forms than in the west – the word pogrom is from the Russian vocabulary. In the west it was the advent of Humanism that brought the first alleviations in the condition of the Jews, and it was the Encyclopedists who dealt the decisive blow to the hostility against them. The French Revolution made them citizens like everyone else (1791), and this spread in Europe: Prussia (1812), the Germanic Confederation (1848), England (1858), Italy (1870). But the era of 'pogroms' had begun in 'all the Russias': migration toward the west swelled again, until in the second half of the 19th century it brought about the appearance of the word anti-Semitism in all the dictionaries, and anti-Semitism itself – however wrongly, as has been said – in all national policies.

It was in the second half of the 19th century* that the first of them crossed the

5. They were banished and forced out of England in 1220, from France in 1394, from Spain in 1492.

* Rassinier is wrong on this point – actually there was a small colony of Jews in North America in the mid-17th century (*Editor's note*).

Atlantic, attracted by the Gold Rush and industrialization – where, deriving mainly from ‘all the Russias’ including Poland, and from German, the Jews who had spent more than twenty centuries according to their statistics, growing to a little more than ten million in the rest of the world, needed only fifty years to approach five million in the United States, that is, as many as there were people, before 1914, in the Empire of the Tsars.

In the twentieth century, the Russian Revolution, the general policy of Poland, especially from the time in 1932 when Colonel Beck began to play a role in it, and finally Hitler, hastened the movement toward the United States, and only those who lacked the means to get there remained behind in Holland, Belgium, England and France. Some of them tried to reach the ‘Jewish national hearth,’ created in Palestine by the Balfour Commission (November 2, 1917) and succeeded, in spite of the hostility of England which had fixed the quotas for entry. But the United States was the attraction par excellence. In 1928, the Stalinist policy of Russia, which was not very benevolent concerning the Jews but still wanted to keep them within the frontiers, closed to them, as to all Russians, the gates of exit to the west, and set up at their disposal the area of Birobidjan, located on the borders of Manchuria, as an autonomous territory in the heart of the U.S.S.R. Stalin very quickly saw that although the number of Jews in the Ukraine and White Russia was diminishing, it was not increasing in Birobidjan, where they were never-the-less making their way, but only to flee the regime and to reach a frontier close to China – with the connivance of the Chinese, at the time hostile to the U.S.S.R. – and that from there, via Hong-Kong and Shanghai, they were going to the United States, which, with the connivance of those who had gone there before them, and who had become politically very powerful, they were entering clandestinely. Just before the war began no one in Russia was talking any more about the Jewish autonomous territory of Birobidjan. Nor in the rest of the world, either. During the war the matter was almost brought up again, in circumstances which will be described, but of which for the moment it is enough to say that in making the Jews take the Siberian route again – Central Asia it was called by those fresh from Russia – a significant consistency was given their migration toward the United States by way of the East.

IV. THE MOVEMENT OF THE EUROPEAN JEWISH POPULATION FROM 1933 TO 1945

In 1933, the staging area for the Jewish migration, or, if you wish, its supply area, was no longer the triangle marked by the mouths of the Vistula, Danube and Volga; successively had been added those Danubian countries which political instability and troubles following the First World War had stirred them to leave, and, lastly, Germany, Austria and Czechoslovakia. Furthermore, besides the United States, since 1917 (Balfour Convention) there was a second arrival point, Palestine.

In spite of the confusion created, happily for historical truth, much more systematically than learnedly or adroitly maintained by the International Zionist Movement, around the period after 1933 of this migration, a certain number of facts are positively known and irrefutably established, which in time as in space, mark the routes made use of and definitely destroy the thesis of the extermination of six million Jews. Furthermore it is international Zionism itself, which, by its policy with regard to Germany and especially the number of trials, becoming incalculable, which they demand against the Germans to prove and prove again unceasingly that these six million were really exterminated, has revealed most of these facts to us, if we did not know them, or confirmed their actuality, if we only suspected their existence. An incalculable number of trials calls for an even more incalculable number of witnesses to give weight to the accusation, of journalists to report the hearings, and, this is a law of large numbers, it was fatal that among them should be found fools like Shalom Baron (Professor at Columbia University, let us not forget, – witness at the

Eichmann trial, who, on top of everything else, had actually seen nothing!), or Hannah Arendt (journalist specially sent to the same trial by the NEW YORKER – see her pedigree elsewhere) to give the game away. It was no less fatal that there arrived at the bar of the Tribunal of history, someone as daft as Mr. Raul Hilberg, and that he should make use of all trials of this kind in such a way that not only was everything that had been said earlier reduced to nothing, but, by ricochet, even what he said himself. 'He who tries too hard to prove ...' as the proverb says.

All these facts which have set us on the path to historical truth, have been made positively known and irrefutably established, unfortunately, only by specialists, most of whom, out of indifference, political concern or interest, have suppressed them or tried – as we have seen and will see again with regard to the facts concerning the international Zionist movement – to keep them out of sight. I am among those who out of respect for my profession and submission to the moral imperatives proper to it, attach great importance to their becoming known to the public at large. I am also concerned that the very lack of being informed might tend to lead societies in their evolution toward impasses and catastrophes. It is because policies are in general based on conjectures, more often than not elaborated in the personal interests of the politicians who proclaim them, and not with regard to established truths, that societies are periodically thrown into these impasses and precipitated into catastrophes. There lies the necessity for finding out and establishing, for the benefit of the mass of honest people, those truths which will permit them to defend themselves against the interested undertakings of the politicians.

Historians tell us that history is learned by tracing its course through time, and then is verified by tracing it back again. The police, in their language, express this idea by saying that it is by 'tracing every clue to its source,' not by following every clue, that the truth is discovered. Since it is a question of verifying a statistic, therefore an addition, let us borrow the language of mathematicians who teach in accounting that in order to verify an addition, it must be done from bottom to top, or inversely to how it was done in the first place. The top, in this case, is the area where the Jewish migration started: Europe where it took place, a forest of testimonies giving only partial views of events all overlapping and, in addition, falsified by the constituent elements of the psychology of the witness. It was from the top that the historians and statisticians of the International Zionist Movement began to total their deaths, pretending, because that is the way they wanted it to be, not to see that the sum obtained could only be infinitely geared down, just as a landscape would be enlarged to infinity by placing end to end all the partial photographs taken of it, without first having removed from each all the elements figuring in others in overlapping. The views of the witnesses overlap just as do the photographs, and a landscape in nature is no more the sum of the latter, retouched by topographers, than a historical landscape is the sum of the former uncounted by historians. Until a general counting is made, everything will remain in confusion, uncertain and conjectural, in the very places where the events took place. However, it does not seem as though this were about to be done, given the absurd fifty years' rule, or whatever suits the politicians. Until that period is passed, if historians are nevertheless tempted to clarify the circumstances of that drama – and the urgent need for a fight against the historic lie presses them every day – they will be forced to proceed by successive stages from the established facts. And it is in that contest that this study is enscribed.

At the bottom of the addition are the two arrival points of the migration, the United States and Israel, where, on the other hand, almost everything is known, although obscured by what one might call the film NIGHT AND FOG of Zionist propaganda. To take the historians' advice and trace history back, to trace every thread as do the police, or to go over the addition by starting at the bottom the way the mathematician does, is to remake an inventory of the Jewish population of the world, starting with what it is today in the United States and Israel. The method

offers the signal advantage of obeying the golden rule of all scientific investigations: to proceed from the known to the unknown, shedding light on the mysteries by means of the known.

Honor to whom honor is due: Israel first.

In 1926, Arthur Ruppin tells us, there were 250,000 Jews in Palestine. But the official statistics of the state of Israel as reproduced by Mr. Andre Chouraqui (*L'ETAT D'ISRAEL*, p. 62) tell us that there were only 150,000 in 1927, and 174,610 in 1931, the eve of the coming to power of Colonel Beck in Poland and Hitler in Germany. Since this study attempts to show that, aside from the facts that they do not agree with each other, all statistics of Jewish origin published after the war do not agree with those published by Arthur Ruppin before the war, and taken as a base of reference, one must, if one is to make useful comparisons with the latter, first know exactly what the former have to say about the evolution of the Jewish population in Israel. And for the period after 1931 this is what Mr. Andre Chouraqui has them tell: 1947 - 629,000; 1952 - 1,450,000; 1957 - 1,763,000.

On the level reached in 1962 we have, on the other hand, two bits of information, perhaps contestable but at least in agreement, of which the first is already known to the reader: the communique of March 31, 1963, of the Institute for Jewish Affairs of London, published on April 1 by *DIE WELT* of Hamburg in which it is said that that population had reached 2.045 million;⁶ a speech given on July 17, 1963 before the Knesseth (Israeli Parliament) by Mr. Levi Eskhol (successor of Mr. Ben Gurion) in which it is said that out of a total of 2.27 million inhabitants in the state of Israel, 2.05 million were Jews.⁶

We will allow that Mr. Levi Eskhol, President of the Council of the state of Israel, is very probably better informed than the Institute For Jewish Affairs of London, and we will retain his figure. In any case with a difference of only 5,000 it is without importance.

Here we are presented with four significant dates in the evolution of the Israeli population: 1931 (just before the rise to power of Colonel Beck in Poland and Hitler in Germany), 1947 and 1952 (the eve and the day after the creation of the state of Israel), and finally 1962.

In order to determine the importance of Jewish immigration into Israel from 1931 to 1962 a third factor is missing, the normal rate of increase of the world Jewish population. Now Mr. Shalom Baron, Professor (of Jewish history, it is true) at Columbia University supplied us with one when on April 23, 1961, he came before the bar of the Jerusalem Tribunal to state that in relation to what it had been in 1945 this population increased by 20%.

One swallow does not make a summer; I categorically refuse to accept such an estimate as well founded. A normal rate of increase of 20% over 16 years amounts in fact to an annual increase of about 1.25%, that is, of the world population, which demographers estimate will double every 80 years at its present rate of proliferation. But this rate is reached only in the 80th year. What it is in the 16th year does not seem to have been calculated, or if it has, I do not know about it: what is certain is that it is much less. France, which, it seems, proliferates at the world rate, has, for example, gone from a little less than 42 million to a little more than 46 million during these sixteen years, or, at a global rate of increase of 10%, or annual about .62%. During the same period, Italy, which proliferates at a faster than the world rate, still has not gone from more than a little more than 43 million to a little less

6. *THE JERUSALEM POST WEEKLY* (April 19, 1963) gives 2.3 million. On the other hand, in his book, *LE PEUPLE ET L'ETAT D'ISRAEL*, Mr. Ben Gurion gives 2 million for 1958 (p. 66). If there were only 2.045 or 2.05 million in 1962, it shows that not only was the normal population increase of 1% per year not reached in Israel, but also that immigration had been halted. Perhaps one could even speak of emigration.

than 50 million, or a global rate of 14%, annual about .89%. The United States seem similarly to have gone from 168 million to 186 million, that is, a global rate of about 12%, annual about .75%, but here we must reckon with a significant immigration which the legislative measures of 1901 to 1924 did not succeed in blocking. And what about the world Jewish population? First of all, using the demographers' scale of eighty years, and of the century, this is what Professor Shalom Baron's estimate produces, facts which most surely cannot be admitted:

16th year	10 million	+20%	=	12 million	(+1.25% per year)
32nd "	12 million	+20%	=	14.4 million	(+1.37% per year)
48th "	14.4 million	+20%	=	17.28 million	(+1.51% per year)
64th "	17.28 million	+20%	=	20.76 million	(+1.68% per year
					-- more than doubled!)
80th "	20.76 million	+20%	=	24.83 million	(+1.86 % per year)
96th "	24.83 million	+20%	=	29.86 million	(+2.06% per year)

which shows that, more than doubled after the 64th year, the world Jewish population would be more than tripled after the 96th year: which is as much as to say that the Jews are, if not more, at least as prolific as the Chinese, which is not attested to by all their other information on the subject.

In the absence of any verified information concerning them, I examined the normal annual rate of increase, which would be applicable to them, and arrived at the following conclusions:

The world Jewish population is always in a state of migration.

Migrating populations increase proportionately less than sedentary populations.

A sedentary population which doubles every 80 years reaches an annual rate of about 1% after the 64th year.

But we are concerned with the periods between 1931 and 1962, and the calculations cannot include more than 31 years, and should be 16, or 10 or 5 or 4, which means that the 1% annual rate of increase, if used in the calculations, would give the Jews, migrating, a higher rate than sedentary Italians, all things being normal.

Let us retain the 1%, on the principle of the benefit of the doubt.

The method of calculation: the natural growth of a population being the difference between the number of births and the number of deaths, if we are able to determine the natural increase in each of the great waves of the four important dates of Jewish immigration into Israel, it should suffice to subtract that from the Jewish population of the state of Israel in 1962, and to add the number of deaths there to the results obtained, to arrive at the actual number of immigrants for the period 1931-1961. In this particular case account must be taken of those who, disappointed in the venture, left again, and their number should be added.

1. Natural growth:

-from 1931 to 1962, the 174,610 counted in Palestine in 1931, have grown by 31% = 54,129

-from 1947 to 1962, the 629,000 counted in 1947 have grown by 15% = 94,350

-from 1952 to 1962, the 1,450,000 counted in 1952 have grown by 10% = 145,000

To this must be added the natural increase:

-of those 629,000 Jews counted in 1947 who arrived in Israel between 1931 and 1947;

-of those 1,450,000 counted in 1952, who arrived between 1947 and 1952;

-finally, of those 2,050,000 counted in 1962 who arrived between

1952 and 1962.

Here are the results obtained from the second series of calculations, organized along the rules taught in my elementary school:

a/ from 1931 to 1947, the 174,610 Jews counted in 1931 have increased by 16% and have become: $\frac{174,610 \times 116}{100} = 202,547$. It follows that, with their natural increases included, the new arrivals in this period represent $629,000 - 202,547 = 426,453$, and, their natural increase itself

$$\frac{426,453 \times 16}{116} = 58,821$$

b/ from 1947 to 1952, the 629,000 Jews counted in 1947, grew by 5% and were: $\frac{629,000 \times 105}{100} = 660,450$. It follows that, with their natural increase included, the new arrivals during that period represent $1,450,000 - 660,450$, and their natural growth itself

$$\frac{789,550 \times 5}{105} = 37,598$$

c/ from 1952 to 1962, the 1,450,000 Jews counted in 1952 increased by 10%, thus: $\frac{1,450,000 \times 110}{100} = 1,595,000$. It follows that, including their natural increase, the new arrivals during this period represent $2,050,000 - 1,595,000 = 455,000$, and their natural growth itself:

$$\frac{455,000 \times 10}{110} = 41,364$$

Total natural increase

$$431,262^7.$$

2. Actual number of immigrants during this period (on the spot mortality not included). To obtain this number one must only subtract this figure from the Jewish population of the state of Israel in 1962, but also the 174,610 persons counted in 1931, who are included, which gives $2,050,000 - (431,262 + 174,610) = 1,444,128^8$.

3. On the spot mortality among the immigrants. Jewish sources are not very extensive on the death rate, and not on the birth rate either, at least to my knowledge. Concerning the latter one finds from time to time data of this sort: 'The average number of children per family is 3.8' (L'ETAT D'ISRAEL, Andre Chouraqui, p. 77), which is meaningless. As for the death rate some journalist now and then will give a figure: 13, 14 and some as low as 10 per 1,000. Specialists of Shalom Baron's ilk are fascinated by the natural rate of increase only, and they establish it on the level of the world Jewish population, not in terms of the number of births and deaths, but in terms of the representation they wish to present to the world for the two dates, 1946 and 1962, after having first subtracted the six million exterminated. It is a rate subject to political pressures, and aberrant, as we have seen. The Israeli Jewish population is a young population; in all migrations, it is the young who leave, and the old who remain - in Buchenwald, where Jews were interned, I do not remember having encountered one who was less than 50 years old. Among the peoples of Western Europe the death rate is about 17 per 1,000. That it lies between 13 and 14 in Israel is probable. But, in 1946, 1947 and 1948, there were consequences of the war which raised it a little for the whole period. So, let us say 14. In any case, if I miscalculate it cannot be by more than a few hundred, at the most a few thousand, and I am prepared to make corrections. Mortality included, the immigration between 1931 and 1962 becomes:

$$\frac{1,444,128 \times 1,000}{986} = 1,464,632$$

4. Emigration. There were those who were disappointed. But there were also those who thought of Palestine, afterward Israel, as a stage, imposed by cir-

7. Total of all underlined numbers.

8. If the figuring were done on the basis of the natural increase rate of 1.25% (or 20% every 16 years) of Professor Shalom Baron, the global increase for the period 1931-1962 would be carried to 523,308 individuals, or an increase of 92,046, and the number of immigrants actually living in the country diminished by as much, or $1,444,128 - 92,046 = 1,352,082$.

cumstances, from which to proceed elsewhere. Until 1939, for example, a certain number of Polish, Russian, or German Jews, etc., did not have the financial means to proceed farther: some, even, could not go beyond North Africa for that reason, in view of the limitation England put on immigration. Between 1939 and 1945 Palestine became, for those who continued to escape secretly either via Istanbul or Constanza, the only accessible refuge. For those who were pushed across the Urals and the Volga by the German armies, a considerable number, who even in 1962 have not all succeeded in getting out of Soviet territory, Israel is still the most accessible, if they are nearer than to China; and those nearer to China go through Hong-Kong and Shanghai to reach the United States. Well, Mr. Andre Chouraqui tells us the '95 out of every 100 immigrants manage to overcome the difficulties of adapting to the country and found families there, while 5 give up' (op. cit. p. 75). Very few, but we will not argue the point.⁹ Therefore, the total immigration between 1931 and 1962 is:

$$\frac{1,464,632 \times 100}{95} = 1,541,718$$

And now, a last step, before finishing with Israel: to take into consideration those among these 1,541,718 immigrants who came from Europe. Here we are furnished with an estimate by Mr. Andre Chouraqui: (p. 65)

'Asia, since 1948, furnished Israel with 258,181 immigrants, representing 28.8% of the total immigration. These 258,181 persons came from Turkey (34,797), Iraq (122,987), Iran (31,274), Yemen (45,887); Syria, Lebanon, Aden, even India and China furnished a contingent of 14,092 souls. Africa is third in line (24.8%) after Europe (43.4%), and Asia (28.8%), and supplied a contingent of 222,806 immigrants representing 24.8% of the recent immigration. North Africa leading the African contingent, supplied more than 150,000 immigrants originating mainly from Morocco and Tunisia.'

Important item: this was written in 1958, published in 1959 and the data given are dated December 31, 1957.

First conclusion: the nonsensical style in which this information is written throws doubt on the authenticity of the percentage of immigrants of African origin, presented in one sentence as a proportion of the total immigration, and in the next as a proportion of the total immigration, and in the next as a proportion of the 'recent immigration.' And so it can be assumed that other percentages are no more authentic or more significant.

Second conclusion: the 3% not accounted for in this enumeration ($100\% - (24.8\% + 43.4\% + 28.8\%) = 3\%$), and we don't know whether they are a portion of the total immigration or of the 'recent immigration,' concern the American and Australian continents. It is however exact enough to show that very few Jews came from those two continents.

Third conclusion: except for those from Yemen, whose well-known Odyssey could be the subject of a theme not without interest for a novel of dark humor,¹⁰ all the

9. In a work intended for students of the college for Higher Economic Studies (PRINCIPES ET TENDANCES DE LA PLANIFICATION RURALE EN ISRAEL, Paris, 1963) Professor Albert Meister claims that 'one immigrant out of ten in Israel (or 10%) would return into the Diaspora' after a brief sojourn.

10. When the airplane in many trips brought them back to the Promised Land, which they no longer hoped to see, and whose location most of them no longer knew, as Mr. Leon Uris just about says (EXODUS), they at first thought it was the end of the world as proclaimed in the Scriptures, 'the day when men shall fly.' And they arrived in Israel to discover such other unsuspected things as a table, a chair or a fork, etc... but at the same time they came with the conviction of being 'the Chosen People,' destined in the XXth century to take the future of the world in charge.

other immigrants taken into account by Mr. Andre Chouraqui could be either Jews who left Europe after 1931, or their descendants born in Africa or in Asia. I say 'could be' and not 'were,' please note. Palestine, for example, is in Asia, and all those who arrived in Israel from the non-Israeli parts after 1948 could be considered as having been 'supplied' by Asia, in Mr. Andre Chouraqui's data. All right for those born there, but their parents? Turkey, Iraq, Iran, Syria, Lebanon, are also Asia and it is precisely those countries which were before and during the war most accessible to the European Jews. Often the only ones. Some got to Africa via France, particularly until 1939, and the same argument could be made about them. Put yourself in the place of the Polish Jew who left his country in 1932 or 1933: he could not get to Israel before 1948 since a country by that name did not exist, and in most cases he got there only after 1948, often very long after, with the children he had, that is, after having spent fifteen or sixteen years or more in Palestine, Iraq, Syria, in Algeria, Tunisia or Morocco, etc., and if asked whence he came there is nothing astonishing if he named the country he last lived in, since cosmopolitanism, through atavism so to speak, is one of the characteristics of the Jewish soul. It is a long time since he was Polish, if he even remembers it. For him, Poland where he was born was never a native land but a 'land of welcome,' an expression used by Jews the world over to designate the country in which they live, even if they were born there, when they speak among themselves. To his mind, Poland has become the country which received him badly, and his true 'land of welcome' is where he took refuge when he was obliged to leave Poland. And the same holds for all those who, between the years 1939 and 1945, succeeded in leaving clandestinely not only Poland but also Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Bulgaria, Rumania, Russia itself, if they were pushed back from there beyond the Urals or the Caspian, and who have only arrived in Israel in the last few years, or very lately. Mr. Andre Chouraqui takes up only immigration into Israel; that is all that interests this man, and that is his right. That is the subject he treats and he cannot be reproached for limiting himself to his subject. But is it very convenient: he can thus at will lessen the number of European Jews who have immigrated to Israel by having them come from their last residence, before 1948 -- pardon! from the last 'land of welcome' -- which was in Africa or Asia. And as much increase the number of those exterminated. To what extent has that subterfuge been used? The principal element of the answer to that question is given in the following paragraph.

Fourth and last conclusion: Mr. Andre Chouraqui's book is dated 1959, and the things described therein date from 1957, as I said. Now, he tells us, in 1957 'Asia has supplied since 1948, 258,181 immigrants representing 28.8% of the total immigration (refer back to the citation on p. 84-85) up to December 1957. Hence: $\frac{258,181 \times 100}{28.8} = 896,462$. But again, the Israeli Jewish population went from 1,763,000 on December 31, 1957 (Andre Chouraqui op. cit. p. 74, and the official statistics for that year) to 2,050,000 on December 31, 1962, which indicates an increase of $2,050,000 - 1,793,000 = 257,000$, which after deducting the natural increase, represents 159,381 new immigrants¹¹. during that period of five years. Since there were a total of 1,552,437 (v. p. 152) on December 31, 1957, there were already $1,541,718 - 159,381 = 1,382,337$. And, based on his own figures, Mr. Andre Chouraqui's error, I mean the coefficient of minimization, is 1.55.

Another example: that of Moroccan and Tunisian Jews, who, Mr. Andre Chouraqui tells us, rallied to Israel to the number of 150,000. Let us have a look. In Morocco, Mr. Arthur Ruppin told us, they number 120,000 in 1926, and in Tunisia 60,000. Total for both countries, 180,000. In 1948 there must have been 180,000

11. In order to spare the reader, the steps in this calculation do not appear. If he feels the need of verifying it himself, he can make use of the method outlined on p. 85 ff.

plus 22% = 219,600. If 150,000 of them went over to Israel, there remained at that date, $219,600 - 150,000 = 69,600$. And these in 1962 had become, $69,600 + 14\% = 79,344$. However, the study by the Jewish Communities of the World instructs us that in 1962 there remained 125,000 Jews in Morocco, 35,000 in Tunisia, which is 160,000. The JEWISH POST WEEKLY (of April 19, 1963) confirms this. From which it appears that $160,000 - 79,344 = 80,656$ of the Jews listed as Moroccan and Tunisian by Mr. Andre Chouraqui were not such; they were the ones who had come from Europe earlier and had not been able to proceed farther for personal or other reasons. Therefore, the actual number of Moroccans or Tunisians was $150,000 - 80,656 = 69,344$. Here it is a question of a coefficient of exaggeration (it is the same thing, this manipulation of figures in both ways having no other object than to augment the number of those exterminated in Europe and to diminish the number of those who succeeded in leaving) and it is more than from one to the double, it is from 1 to 2.16 exactly.

Third example: the German Jews. 'The German Jews,' says Mr. Andre Chouraqui (op. cit. p. 66), 'were almost totally exterminated by the Nazis.' Now, we know, and all the Jewish historians and statisticians agree, and Mr. Andre Chouraqui himself, that out of the 500,000 given by Mr. Arthur Ruppin as living in Germany in 1926, or the 540,000 given by post-war Jewish statistics for the number living there in 1933, about 300,000 left the country between 1933 and 1939, that 40,000, according to Mr. Poliakov and the Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation, 80,000, according to Mr. Raul Hilberg (see above, p. 50, the two statistics side by side) were still alive in 1945. Hence the total of escapees: $300,000 + 40,000 = 340,000$ or $300,000 + 80,000 = 380,000$. Out of 500,000 or 540,000 'almost totally exterminated' as the fellow interprets. By which it is seen that the nonsensical style which allows one to sow confusion (see above, conclusion one and two) also allow one to develop a sensational effect. Unfortunately he is not joking: the figure for the total immigration for December 31, 1957, he gives as 896,462, according to his data on p. 65, 896,085 according to others on p. 66, and finally, when he gives it straight from the statistics themselves it becomes 905,655. The same for the total population of the state of Israel which is, always the same date of December 31, 1957, 1,954,954 (p. 64) and becomes: 1,763,000 Jews + 213,000 Christians and Moslems = 1,976,000 (p. 74). If it were a question of others of magnitude one would understand and overlook it, but in every case these are estimates down to the unit. So it is a test. Mme Hannah Arendt and Mr. Raul Hilberg, I confess, have not done much better.

There is no end to examples that could be cited. In short, what I want to say here is that if these coefficients of exaggeration are of the same order – and why not, since there is no question of error here but of deliberate calculation? – as far as the percentages are concerned of those European, African or Asian Jews, who have, according to him, immigrated into Israel, it is enough to apply the median coefficient of exaggeration to re-establish them approximately in their actual relationships.

Average coefficient:

$$\frac{1.55 + 2.16}{2} = 1.85\%$$

So, for the Jews of Africa and Asia:

$$\frac{24.8\% + 28.8\%}{1.85} = 29\%$$

And for the European Jews $43.4\% + (53.6\% - 29\%) = 68\%$. Still missing in the unaccounted-for 3% (cf. above, 1st conclusion on Mr. Andre Chouraqui's data).

Converted into figures, the number of immigrants of European origin then becomes:

-based on the total immigration (mortality and emigration included):

$$\frac{1,541,718 \times 68}{100} = 1,048,368$$

-based on the number who survived and remained:

$$\frac{1,444,128 \times 68}{100} = 982,007$$

So it is, in terms of mathematics, at least the way I learned it. Furthermore, it is most reasonable, and this is why: these figures correspond almost perfectly with those published by the NEW YORK TIMES on February 22, 1948, based on data supplied by its expert, Hanson W. Baldwin. And, to avoid any misunderstanding I cite from the text itself:

'There are 650,000 to 700,000 Jews in Palestine. Another 500,000 inhabit other countries in the Middle East... In these countries the Jews are tied by bonds of religion to the rest of the fifteen to eighteen million Jews of the world.'

Among these 1,150,000 to 1,200,000 Jews in Palestine and the other countries of the Middle East in 1947, a deduction drawn from the number a Jewish source said were living there in 1931, there were a few more or a few less than 750,000 immigrants, depending upon whether one bases one's opinion on pre-war Jewish statistics. And almost all of these immigrants came from Europe for the good and simple reason, almost with exception, that there was no reason for those from other areas to move there en masse. The former had been the first to rejoin Israel, since they were more or less already there. Then they were later joined by 200 to 250,000 more European Jews, and to determine immigration from that origin we get into figures of the kind that result from my calculations.

If I invoke Hanson W. Baldwin in support of my thesis, it is not only because his estimates are credible, but for a more solid reason: insofar as the Palestinian Jewish population is concerned, they have been confirmed by the official Israeli statistics published at the beginning of 1949, for the year 1947, which gave the number as 629,000. They were also given for Palestine by Mr. Ben Gurion himself, who in May 1948 estimated the Jewish population to be 650,000 (*LE PEUPLE ET L'ETAT D'ISRAEL*, Paris 1959, p. 102). Therefore there is nothing conjectural about them: on this point at least it is a verified estimate. And it verifies mine:

I will go further: if Hanson W. Baldwin was so well informed about the Jewish population in Palestine in 1947, there is no reason to think he was less informed on the world Jewish population, and therefore close to the truth in estimating it between 15 and 18 million on the same date. The NEW YORK TIMES said that the data came from the Jews themselves (in its own words: 'from the secret census made by them in every country in the world'), and that explains everything; in one way or another Hanson W. Baldwin was informed about this 'secret census.' But it makes no difference. If this 'secret census' really took place, if the International Zionist Movement knows so exactly the actual number of Jewish losses then we have a matter of extortion of funds (indemnity to Israel by Germany) built up with premeditation -- and much better done than the attack (robbery) on the Glasgow-London train by gangsters that everyone is talking about at the moment. I said 'so' exactly, and wish to call attention to the nuance, because I do not believe in that 'secret census.'

But to return to our European Jews who immigrated to Israel between 1931 and 1962: 1,048,368, mortality and re-emigration included, as we said. Jewish sources admit to 388,901 for December 31, 1957, and in 1963 this figure is still publicized by the world press. And we have already: $1,048,368 - 388,901 = 659,467$ European Jews who were not exterminated by the Nazis, but who all the same figure in the list of exterminated in statistics of Jewish sources. Or, if you prefer, subtract 1,048,368 from the 9,243,000 given by Arthur Ruppin (cf. his data, p. 116) as living in the European space controlled by the Nazis, in numbers and for various lengths of time between 1933 and 1945, or the 9,600,000 given at Nuremberg by Justice Jackson. Take your choice.

My estimates are given down to units, too, but that is because if one is making mathematical calculations one cannot escape that servitude, mathematicians not yet having invented any other way of making calculations. I trust the reader understands that it was a question of rounding off orders of magnitude. All the elements that entered into these calculations have been kept at the lowest possible figure so that I

may not be accused of error greater than fits the contentions of the International Zionist Movement, the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation, and all the rest. It is my opinion that in order of magnitude these estimates show that 1,100,000 European Jews are to be subtracted from the figures previous to the accession to power in Germany of Hitler, and 700,000 subtracted from the announced six million, depending on the method preferred. If new data are brought forth to make a revision necessary, there is no doubt that a raising and not a lowering of the number will result. And precisely because, in keeping the figure down to the lowest level within my system, more than once I have found that the level was too low.

For the benefit of those who want to see the picture at a glance, in round numbers, but almost to the unit, here is a recapitulation table of the preceding study, which shows at the same time the structure of the Israeli Jewish population in 1952 and that of the immigration from 1931 to 1962:

STRUCTURE OF THE EUROPEAN JEWISH POPULATION
Jewish Immigration 1931-1962

Kind	European	Non-European	Totals	In 1931	Natural Increase	In 1962
Over-all	1,048,368	493,350	1,541,718			
Settled	982,007	462,121	1,444,128	+ 174,610	+ 431,262 ¹⁶	= 2,050,000
Mortality	13,943	6,561	20,504 ¹²			
Emigration	52,418	24,668	77,086 ¹³			
Verification ¹⁴	1,048,368	493,350	1,541,718	Speech of Mr. Levi Eskhol ¹⁵ . = 2,050,000		

And now let us proceed to the United States.

The study of the Jewish Israeli population has so far led us only to the European Jews, who succeeded in reaching Palestine, later the state of Israel, of course, and who got there either from the west or by the Danube route via Constanza or Constantinople or both. There is another aspect of the migration of the European Jews between 1933 and 1945, the movement toward the East.

This other aspect is disclosed to us in at least two Jewish sources: Dr. Raszo

-
12. Mortality calculated, p. 152, para. 3, and distributed in the proportion of 2/3 - 1/3, which is that of the Europeans and non-Europeans in the immigration.
 13. Emigration calculated, p. 153, para. 4, and distributed in the same proportions for the same reason.
 14. By adding in each column the figures in lines 2, 3, and 4 the total should be the same as line 1.
 15. Cf. p. 147.
 16. I warn the reader unfamiliar with demographic studies that if he is tempted to think that the natural increase should correspond to the number of Jews actually living in Israel, less than 31 years of age, he will be committing a grave error; those, for example, who left Germany in 1938 in the arms of their parents are today only 24, and I figure among the 1,444,128 immigrants. The same for all European children born in North Africa or elsewhere. Among them there are those who arrived in their parents' arms in 1957 or '58, only 4 or 5 years old in 1962, and still could not be included in the natural increase column. They are immigrants just as much as their parents.

Kasztner (BERICHT DES KOMITTEES ZUR RETTUNG DER UNGARISCHEN JUDEN) and Alex Weisberg in collaborating with Joel Brand (L'HISTOIRE DE JOEL BRAND - UN TROC MONSTRUEUX, UN MILLION DER JUIFS POUR DIX-MILLE CAMIONS). And it is confirmed by Mr. Raul Hilberg himself, - by Mme Hannah Arendt too of course, but I hope the latter will excuse me if at the risk of appearing ungallant I suggest that her approval has much less value and significance.

This is what the first says:

'Up to March 19, 1944, our chief work concerned the rescue and care of Polish, Slovakian, Yugoslavian refugees. With the German occupation of Hungary our efforts were extended to the defense of the Hungarian Jews... The occupation brought the death sentence to Hungarian Jews, numbering almost 800,000 souls (op. cit. p. 1 Einleitung).'

Hungary, where the Jews were not persecuted by Admiral Horthy's government (a Jew, the banker Stern, was in fact a member of the Council and numerous others were deputies) was actually an asylum of Polish, Czechoslovak and Yugoslav Jews. This text sets the facts down and shows their significance: 800,000 - 320,000 (Arthur Ruppin dixit) = 480,000 Polish, Czechoslovak and Yugoslav Jews in Hungary on March 19, 1944.

Dr. Rudolph Kasztner also tells us how the Committee For The Safety Of The Jews Of Budapest went about their work, but the Alex Weisberg-Joel Brand team is more precise: it was through emigration via Constanza after supplying them with genuine or false passports. Once at Constanza they were saved: Rumania had not persecuted the Jews except during a very brief period between 1939 and 1945. To cut the discussion short, let us cite from the two associated authors:

'In their haste to get rid of the Jews the Germans cared very little whether they disappeared over the border or into the crematory ovens... Foreign passports were the surest protection... Within a few weeks (after March 19, 1944) there were more nationals of the Republic of San Salvador (in Hungary) than of all the other countries combined... After a protest from the Pope and President Roosevelt, the Swedish and Swiss governments issued thousands of passports, and we added thirty to forty thousand. Possessors of this viaticum were immunized against deportation (op. cit pp. 55-56).'

To get 'thirty to forty' thousand Swedish and Swiss passports circulated with impunity in a country as well watched over by the double German and Hungarian police as Hungary was, Sweden and Switzerland would have had to issue if not many more, at least that number. And since there were in circulation 'more from the Republic of San Salvador than all the other countries combined' there must have been about 200,000 'immunized against deportation.'

But for all that these 'immunized' persons did not have absolute peace of mind about their fate just because of their passports, genuine or forged: most of them got the passports only in order to leave Hungary more easily. There were some who left without passport. And that almost with Eichmann's complicity, since, as our authors tell us, he 'who had before the war worked on the mass deportation of Jews... interrupted when Germany went to war with Russia... had taken the idea up again, as soon as he arrived in Budapest (op. cit. p. 93).'

Further on, they tell us in substance that with or without passports they made it to Constanza, and from there tried to find ships to take them to Haifa, a thing not always easy to do, they point out. If they failed in this, they tried at least to get to Constantinople. Nor was it always easy to debark at Haifa. Those who succeeded could not all remain in Palestine because of the limitation imposed on immigration by England, and in order to avoid arrest, many were obliged to scatter into the other countries of the Middle East, from whence they tried to get to Hong-Kong, and from there to the United States or some other country on the American continent (Argentina, Brazil, Canada...). The

same thing for Constantinople.

But it is Mr. Raul Hilberg, with the information he unwittingly supplied so well and interprets so badly, – precisely because he is not aware of it – who makes it possible for us to reconstruct in its breadth and entirety the movement of the European Jews, in the direction of the American continent via Hong-Kong. Really, it would be more accurate to say that his information only gives confirmation of the authenticity of the data, because we already have the facts, and had already used them and published most of them, I mean to speak here of the Polish and Russian Jews who between 1939 and 1945, during the war operations, never found themselves on the German side of the firing line. There was a considerable number of them, and the study of the horrors of the Second World War to which I have devoted myself for a good fifteen years has convinced me that they were best represented in the United States – more exactly from the American continent, starting with the United States. The Jew detours we will be led to make in Europe during the course of the study, will enable us to settle on the number who were able to get there via the West.

As far as the United States is concerned, our peripheral point of departure, here the obvious lie leaps to the eye right away: it is not true, as the Institute of Jewish Affairs of London claims (cf. p. 147), that 5.5 million Jews were living there in 1962. In 1926 Arthur Ruppin gave us a figure of 4,500,000, and the official U.S. census figure was 4,461,184: concordant evaluation. A curious thing: for once all the historians and Jewish statisticians, too, are in agreement on this figure. Apply the coefficient of natural growth, 1% annually, and in 1962, that is 36 years later, we get an American Jewish population of $4,461,184 + 36\% = 6,067,210$. And if I had used the coefficient of Professor Shalom Baron (I hope the reader will excuse me, but he presented himself at the bar of the Jerusalem Tribunal, brandishing his title of 'Professor at Columbia University' with such ostentation, and he said things so incontestably silly, that it gives me a malicious pleasure to make a point, with the same ostentation, of that title every time his name comes to my pen) of 20% every 16 years, I would have gotten:

$$4,461,184 + 20\% = 5,353,421 \text{ in } 1942$$

$$5,353,421 + 20\% = 6,424,105 \text{ in } 1958$$

$$6,424,105 + 20\% = 7,708,926 \text{ in } 1962$$

and I couldn't have asked for better than to be able to accuse the Institute of Jewish Affairs of London of exaggerating by 1,245,310 instead of only 570,000 and some odd. But that is not my way of doing things, and I am content to show to what extent the two Jewish authorities are in disagreement among themselves. So it is 6,067,210. But note – without taking into account immigration, an important item. And also without taking into account the emigration, but that is negligible: in fact, Mr. Andre Chouraqui tells us (op. cit. p. 67) that only 7,232 immigrants came to Israel from the Americas and Oceania between 1933 and 1957. And it is not easy to imagine what reasons would urge them to go elsewhere.

In any case we are concerned with researches into immigration to the United States. We have already seen how since 1848, but particularly since 1880, it was part of the general movement of European peoples, known as the Gold Rush. Between the two wars, in France, which was the best place to observe it since France was an almost obligatory passageway toward the West, the stream was fairly slow until the 1930's. From 1932 on, when Colonel Beck took over the post of Minister of Foreign Affairs in Poland, we began to see Polish Jews arriving in great numbers. And, after 1933, the German Jews. The first ones went into business using methods so at variance with local usage and so unorthodox that they often aroused indignant protests. Then one fine day they vanished, but it was soon seen that the heads of their businesses had been replaced by other Polish Jews. The German Jews usually went through. At the end of 1937 the Austrian Jews appeared, and this stream was reinforced in 1938 after the Anschluss. And, at the end of 1938 and beginning of

1939, came the Czechoslovak Jews. From the end of World War I until 1932 we were aware mainly of the passage or settlement of Russian, Rumanian or Bulgarian Jews, among whom only a few Polish Jews had mixed, all chased from their respective countries by the Bolshevik storm and the instability that came after. In small numbers, I repeat. For the over-all picture, sources from Jewish as well as government show that it was not a matter of moving whole flocks of them. The Jewish population increased only from 250,000 to 300,000 from 1926 to 1939,¹⁷ - to 270,000, according to Mr. Raul Hilberg - or exactly the natural increase rate, barely more.

How many then went through and where did they go?

It is easy enough to give the number of German Jews. In 1939 there remained in Germany not more than 210,000, according to the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation, and 240,000 according to Mr. Raul Hilberg. Official German statistics, in particular those of Mr. Koherr, head of the Hitler population bureau, give a figure within range, 220,000. So if it were said that about 300,000 Jews had left Germany before 1939 everyone would agree. But Mr. Andre Chouraqui (op. cit. p. 66) says, '120,000 immigrated to Israel between 1933 and 1939,' which seems to indicate that at least 180,000 went somewhere else. Here may I be permitted to bring forth my personal testimony? At Belfort, a city near the Franco-German frontier, and right on the itinerary of the largest number, because it is also near the Franco-Swiss border, I was, between 1933 and 1939, the leader of the Socialist Party. Because of that those German Jews who were Social Democrats and who had managed to cross the frontier, generally knew my address, in order to continue on their way, preferred to turn to me for help rather than to the Jewish community: most of them told me that their aim was to get to the United States where they had relatives, which would make it easy for them to enter the country and to remain there in spite of the quota laws on immigration, which they knew were, under the circumstances, rarely brought against them. A few of them spoke of Canada, for the same reasons. Very few of Brazil or Argentina: in these two countries it was only after the war that immigration assumed considerable proportions. Under the occupation, still at Belfort, but where I then had the greatest responsibility in the most important and judicious Resistance movement (*Liberation-Nord*), which was the only effective channel for them, the same situation, except that they had first to go over the border into Switzerland, where with the help of the *Joint Distribution*, whose representative was Sally Mayer, they hoped to get a regular passport for the American continent, preferably for the United States or Canada. Not one of them ever, either before or during the war, mentioned England, for which they nourished a staunch hatred.

In 1937-1938, the same phenomenon with the Austrian Jews, and in 1938-1939 with the Czechoslovak Jews. We saw no more of these in France during the war; they went by the way of the Danube, the first after the Anschluss, the latter after the settling of the Sudeten affair. For the first, the statistics of the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation and of Mr. Raul Hilberg agree with German sources; before 1939, 180,000 out of 240,000 had succeeded in leaving Austria. And Mr. Andre Chouraqui finds the number of Austrian Jews that immigrated into Israel so insignificant that he doesn't see any need for mentioning it. Where then, did they go? I can only keep repeating: all those who turned to me, before as during the war, gave the United States as their preference, in any case a country on the American continent.

So we have $300,000 + 180,000 = 480,000$ German and Austrian Jews who managed to leave Europe between 1933 and 1939. In this case, both the World

17. However the *WORLD ALMANAC* of 1945 takes note of only 240,000, p. 494.

Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation and Mr. Raul Hilberg had the honesty not to include the latter among the number of those exterminated in their statistics. We will see, in the recapitulation table of the actual number of European emigrants, if they have been included in the number of those who augmented the Jewish population of countries other than Israel, where they must have gone, since they are no longer in France.

On the number of Polish Jews, or those from the Danubian countries, who reached the American continent or African via the west, I had no accurate information which would permit me to establish it as other than 'appreciable.' Happily, my excellent collaborator, Mme Hannah Arendt, came forth most usefully to complete my documentation. Mr. Raul Hilberg, too, of course, from whom she took nearly everything she said. If I prefer to cite from Mme Hannah Arendt, it is because she expresses herself much more clearly; she does not know anything, she borrows everything, but this talent for clarity much be recognized. It is apropos of the French, Luxemburg, Belgian and Dutch Jews that she has so usefully completed my documentation of the Jews of Poland and the Danubian countries, who left Europe via the West.

In France, she tells us (THE NEW YORKER, March 9, 1963), there were about 300,000 Jews in 1939 – that I knew – and, in February-March 1940, before the events which brought about the occupation of the country, 170,000 foreign Jews had joined them; that is what I knew only very imperfectly. At the time all the French papers I remember, spoke of some 200,000 foreign Jews who had fled their countries in the face of Nazism, and that it was a duty to help them. But I had kept no clipping: I was much more occupied in aiding them than in counting them. Among the 40,000 Belgians and as many Dutch. The others? No precise facts. In any case, the total number was 170,000: one can be sure that Mme Hannah Arendt, however, did not increase the dose. Since the government of Marshal Petain refused to turn over the French Jews to the German authorities, and made so much trouble for them about the foreign Jews, he goes on, of this mass of $300,000 + 170,000 = 470,000$, only 52,000, among them 6,000 of French nationality, had been deported at the end of the summer of 1943, that is, in 18 months (massive deportation operations did not begin until March 1942). In April 1944, two months before the Allied landing, there were still 250,000 Jews in France, she says, and no further measures were taken against them. Therefore, they were saved. This does not keep Mr. Raul Hilberg from putting only 200,000 in the survivor column in his statistics. And one must not think that the difference, $470,000 - 250,000 = 220,000$ were deported. On this difference, outside of her indication, '52,000, among them 6,000 of French nationality,' at the end of the summer of 1943, Mme Hannah Arendt gives us no information at all. But the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation tells us that 120,000 Jews in all were deported from France, without specifying the number of those of French nationality, which does not prevent it, when it comes to tallying the survivors, from stating preemptorily that $470,000 - 120,000 = 350,000$, as we will see on the chart for France, Belgium, Holland, and Luxemburg. It simply did not figure in this difference except among the number of those living in France in 1939, without taking immigration into account.

And here is her table for Belgium: the 40,000 who fled to France before the German invasion + 25,000 foreign to the country, who were, she says, nearly all deported and exterminated, plus the 50,000 which the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation said were living there in 1945 = 115,000. But official Jewish statistics give only 90,000 Jews in Belgium in 1939. Important detail: no Belgian Jew was deported, because – it is Mme Hannah Arendt talking, you see how she is – in Belgium there was no Jewish Council (Judenrat) to register them and designate them for deportation. But foreign Jews, on the other hand, were all deported: they were nearly all Poles or Russians and their very appearance called them to the attention of the German authorities, as she says.

And for Holland: the 40,000 who fled to France + 118,000 who were deported (and exterminated, naturally) + the 60,000 the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation found still living in 1945 = 218,000. But according to the official Jewish sources, there were only 150,000 in Holland in 1939.

In Luxemburg: 3,000 Jews in 1939, - 2,000 deported and exterminated = 1,000 in 1945.

Therefore if we draw up a recapitulative table for the four countries in 1945, this is what it looks like:

Deportation of Western Jews							
Country	1939	1940 ¹⁸	deported	survivors in 1945			officially exterminated
				actual	+ or - than in 1939	official	
France	300,000	470,000	120,000 ¹⁹	350,000	+50,000	180,000	120,000
Belgium	90,000	115,000	25,000	90,000	-----	50,000	40,000
Holland	150,000	218,000	118,000	100,000	-50,000	60,000	90,000
Luxemburg	3,000	3,000	2,000	1,000	-2,000	1,000	2,000
Total	543,000	806,000	265,000	541,000	-2,000	291,000	252,000

Thus, a certain number of Jews having been arrested in France, in Belgium, in Holland and in Luxemburg during the war, 265,000 among them having been exterminated in concentration camps to which they were deported, when the war was over there were still in the four countries *as a whole* 541,000, or 2,000 less than in 1939. It is not I who am saying it: these are the very figures of Mr. Raul Hilberg, his parasite, Mme Hannah Arendt, and the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation. But without knowing how, or why, when it comes to drawing conclusions from these figures, the latter which rates as an official mouthpiece, lays it down that there were only 291,000 survivors, and for the number of exterminated it finds a figure in the same range, 252,000.

Doubtless to distinguish himself, to demonstrate originality or personality, again without knowing how or why, Mr. Raul Hilberg comes up with 261,000 survivors and 242,000 exterminated, drawn from the same figures. And naturally Mme Hannah Arendt follows in his footsteps. In *EICHMANN'S CONFEDERATES AND THE THIRD REICH HIERARCHY* (p. 59) the Institute of Jewish Affairs of the World Jewish Congress finds 261,000 survivors and 292,000 exterminated. So, with only shades of difference, everyone is in agreement.

The mechanism of this operation, so crude that it stares you in the face, and which is found in all the figuring of all these people, is quite simple if not oversimple: in 1945, immediately after the turmoil, the Jewish communities of every country, having supposedly been invited to state what their losses had been very quickly, so that Justice Jackson could take them into account in his speech for the Accusation at the Nuremberg Trial - since after all in order to state (Nur. T. II, p. 128), 'it is estimated in full cognizance'²⁰. (cf. Pt. II, p. 95). As little scrupulous as

18. Actually for the year 1940 there should be two columns in this table; one with the data for before the invasion of Holland and Belgium (spring), which is this one, and one with the data after the invasion, which would take into account the 40,000 Belgium Jews and the 40,000 Dutch Jews who fled to France. It would look like this: 75,000 in Belgium, 178,000 in Holland, and 55,000 in France in July 1940. The general total for the four countries would not have changed, nor the other data, nor the circumstances with figures that ended in the same results.

19. I repeat that Exhibition No. 100 of the Jerusalem Court claimed 52,000 deportees from France, July 21, 1943.

20. It was another one of the machiavellianisms of Nuremberg that every time that the prosecu-

we know Justice Jackson to have been, it is certain that, although he does not say why, he did base his opinion on something, and that something could only have been information of this sort – they did assess them, not in terms of all the Jews who were survivors in the country, but in terms of those who were nationals and were included in the number of their members in 1939. It was up to the (Jewish) communities in other countries to account for Jews of other nationalities right there. But, in all the other European countries the same thing was done, and, in the present instance, it developed that $541,000 - 291,000 = 250,000$ Jews were not counted as survivors anywhere, and always turned up in the column of those exterminated in the statistics. It is by this process, multiplied by the number of countries, that the figure of six million European Jews exterminated was arrived at.

Considering only these four countries, the non-nationals were not the only ones involved: there were also those who possessed the nationality, but who had not yet returned – never returned – and therefore were not present at the time when that faked inventory was drawn up. Since they were absent, they were included among the exterminated. Most of them had emigrated. It could not be proved in 1945, but today it can be. We know, for example – even if only through the Hannah Arendt-Hilberg team – that at the moment of the arrival of the German troops in Belgium, no more than 5,000 Jews remained who had Belgian nationality, and that since no Jewish Council denounced them to the Germans, not one of them was arrested (Hannah Arendt, op. cit.). From which it can be concluded:

- that since there were 60,000 in the country in 1926 (Arthur Ruppin dixit) and therefore not many less than 70,000 in 1939, natural rate of increase included, it was not 40,000 who fled to France as Mme Hannah Arendt says, but between 60,000 and 65,000. This worthy person who borrows so much, returns all that she borrows, without counting the change.

- that when the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation puts 40,000 Belgian Jews in the exterminated column, this is wretched fraud.

And the same holds for France where we know that at the end of the summer of 1943 only 6,000 Jews of French nationality had been deported. Here again, the Raul Hilberg-Arendt tandem is in agreement. For the period from the end of summer, 1943, to the end of the war, no exact information has been made public, as far as I know. But Mr. Poliakov (*LE III^{eme} REICH ET LES JUIFS*), Michel Borcwiez (*LES SOLUTIONS FINALES A LA LUMIERE D'AUSCHWITZ-BIRKENAU* in the *Revue d'Histoire de la seconde guerre mondiale*, October 1956), and Joseph Billig (*LE DOSSIER EICHMANN*), all say that it was during the course of 1942 that the greatest number of French Jews was arrested and deported, in order to arrive at the admirably Jesuitical formula that 'in all about 120,000 Jews were deported from France.' But, if the greatest number of French Jews to be deported was 6,000 there is very little chance, mathematically speaking, that the number could have exceed 11,999. Since the largest number was 6,000, arithmetically, the smallest could not be larger than 5,999. Question: what became of the other 110,000 or so (at the least 108,000) who are among the 120,000 French exterminated, when it has been established that they were not even arrested, and even more, not deported? If I answer that they had left France, I do not think that I can be accused of conjecturing. Because, if they were not deported, therefore, not exter-

tion brought forth an accusation for which they would not or could not give the source they used the expression 'in full cognizance' or 'from an assured source' – that was generally the case when the source was Jewish – and it was up to the accused to prove their innocence. At Nuremberg it was not up to the prosecution to bring proof of guilt, but for the accused to prove his innocence.

minated, and if they are no longer there, they must have gone somewhere else.

It was from Holland that the greatest number of national Jews was deported. How many? The contradictory data in the recapitulation table permit of two equally contradictory replies, one of which is necessarily without value:

-on the one hand, if 40,000 Dutch Jews fled to France, from whence they were not deported, and where they were found again in 1945, and if in 1945, 60,000 were found still surviving in Holland, by referring to the statistics for 1939, we get $150,000 - (40,000 + 60,000) = 50,000$ national Jews actually deported who did not return - at least they had not by 1945;

-on the other hand, if out of the 543,000, from the statistics for the four countries considered as a block, who were living there in 1939, only 291,000, who had one or the other of the four nationalities, were found again in 1945, then $541,000 - 291,000 = 250,000$ of the former did not have one or the other nationality, were strangers there and had replaced, number for number, 250,000 French, Belgian, Dutch or Luxemburg Jews who were not deported, and yet were no longer there. Among them, it is known from an assured source, that there were a minimum of 108,000 French and 60,000 Belgians. There were 1,000 Luxemburgers who also were officially there. Therefore we have a maximum of $250,000 - (108,000 + 60,000 + 1,000) = 81,000$ Dutch Jews. In the column of deportees not returned in 1945 there were $150,000 - 81,000 = 69,000$. And that is the only true fact that can be given as verified by Jewish sources themselves, with regard to the details they give. What it might be with regard to reality, is another story. And whether these 69,000 Dutch deportees were exterminated is also another story: in any case, it is far from being established as fact, since that would require that no one came back after being deported, and that is untenable, and this holds not only for Holland but for France and Luxemburg, too. There is no problem with regard to Belgium, since not one Belgian Jew was deported, at least very nearly so.

Considering France, Belgium, Holland and Luxemburg en bloc the obvious conclusion is the following: a maximum of 12,000 French Jews + 0 Belgian + 69,000 Dutch + 2,000 Luxemburg = 83,000 Jews were deported according to the data provided from Jewish sources, and not 252,000 as they claim. Even if not one came back, which is excluded, it would still make an exaggeration of $252,000 - 83,000 = 169,000$ Jews, to be subtracted from the column of exterminated. Just for the four countries.

But there are other conclusions to be drawn:

-with regard to the 250,000 Jews of these four countries who were not exterminated since they had not been deported, and yet were not in one or the other country in 1945. One of two things: either they returned after 1945, in which case they must be included again in the European Jewish population, or else they did not return and they must be included in the population of the country they went to and remained in. It is the second case that must be looked into since no Jewish source gives them as having returned. Question: where are they then? In the United States? Canada? Argentina? in North or South Africa? these questions cannot be answered until we determine the total number of Jews who succeeded in leaving Europe, by an investigation into the Jewish population altogether in all the countries where they increased the population, and there is only one for which there is no Jewish source, the United States. In any case, not having officially returned to Europe, these 250,000 who could not have left Europe until after 1940 must be added to the 300,000 Germans + 180,000 Austrians who had left before 1940 = 730,000 European

emigrants.

-with regard to the 250,000 Jews who did not have the nationality of any of the four countries, who replaced, number for number, the 250,000 of the preceding paragraph and who were found still living in 1945: in the statistics of the countries from which the latter came they are listed in the exterminated column, and in order to take mathematical count of the living and the dead of those countries, which is the first task to be done, they must be reintegrated among the living. But reintegrated in the statistics does not mean that they returned to those countries: officially not one returned, since not one was officially reintegrated into the statistics, nor in actuality either, since with the exception of western Germany, these countries are on the other side of the Iron Curtain. For the same reason neither are they in France, or Belgium, or Holland or Luxemburg. The second task to be done will be to reintegrate them into the statistics of the countries to which they went after their number has been determined. In any case, it is already possible to say that here we have again 250,000 more European Jews who have emigrated, and that that makes a total of 730,000 (see above) + 250,000 = 980,000.

-finally, with regard to the 265,000 Jews who were arrested in France, Belgium, Holland and Luxemburg: among them, as we have seen, 83,000 were nationals of one or the other countries. So it follows that 265,000 - 83,000 = 182,000 were without nationality of any of the countries. Same logic as above, with the exception that those 182,000 should be reintegrated into the exterminated (it would be more exact to say, people missing in 1945) columns of the countries from which they came.

Correctly to reintegrate these 250,000 survivors listed as dead + those 182,000 exterminated, and surely not all were, = 432,000 Jews into the statistics of the countries from which they came we must know which countries. Can we, exactly? Mme Hannah Arendt, via Mr. Raul Hilberg, says that they were 'Poles, Russians, Germans, etc...' However, it is not very clear what that 'etc.' covers: Yugoslavs who wanted to leave Europe went by way of Italy or Greece, or Hungary; after the Anschluss, the Austrians took the Danube route or went via Switzerland; Czechoslovakians took the Danube way through Hungary, as Dr. Kasztner specifies; the Russians could only leave via Constantinople, the shores of the Caspian or the Birobidjan. After the war began only the Germans continued to emigrate secretly through Holland and Belgium or Luxemburg for the reason that the Rhine had to be crossed, if they were on the other bank, and it was easier for them on German territory than where it forms the frontier. Therefore there were Germans. In appreciable number, doubtless, but surely not significant: only those who had left Germany after 1939 - the others, Mr. Chouraqui has told us, had already left Europe and 120,000 among them were in Israel - and their emigration route had been cut by the German armies who caught up with them and passed them (May 1940 offensive). There remain the Poles: for them truly mass emigration had begun in the spring of 1939, when the situation between England and Germany was disintegrating, and Belgium, Holland, and France was their route, too - until the end of August 1939 they could even cross Germany with Polish passports - they constituted almost the whole of those 432,000 Jews who were neither French, Belgian, Dutch, or Luxemburger, and were to be found in one or the other of those countries in May 1940...

I have no exact information available that would allow me to divide up these 432,000 Jews among the nationalities cited, as should be done, since they could no longer be counted, and to deduct them separately from the statistics of Jewish sources, given for each of them for 1939, or to reintegrate them in the 1945 statistics taking the dead and the living into consideration. Aside from that: all of them who were not Polish or German were the exception, that is, a negligible number.

The Germans themselves were only a small contingent, 20,000, 30,000, 40,000 perhaps, no one knows. It is about that, in any case. After that time, two methods were possible:

-either study the Jewish population in the aggregate, for all the above-named countries, by deducting as a whole from the start those 432,000 persons of the 1939 statistics, and, in accordance with the calculations, adding for 1945 the 182,000 who were arrested to the corresponding column. Since we are looking into the European Jews, not Jews by nationality, mathematically and on that level, no error would have been made. But there are two things against it: the division of the Polish Jews between the Russian and the German zones after the German-Russian invasion, and their migration toward Hungary, which, both being calculated by leaving out so significant a number as 350,000 to 400,000 Polish Jews, could only lead to results whose aberrant character as far as Poland is concerned, would inevitably have had repercussions and multiplied on a European scale.

-or, since those 432,000 Jews were in the great majority Polish, to consider them mathematically as being all Polish, to reintegrate them into Polish statistics only. In terms of the calculations, the results were off by no more than 20,000, 30,000 or 40,000 of them who were not Polish, but the error did not exceed, on the whole, one or two tens of thousands of persons on the nationality level, and on the other hand, mathematically, it could be automatically and exactly corrected on the level of the Jewish population of Europe, by an error exactly corresponding, inversely, if I decided not to take into account those 20,000, 30,000 or 40,000 in the study of the German Jewish population.

It is the second method that I adopted: the solution of a problem by the well-known childish process of false supposition.

Having given this explanation, indispensable for an understanding of what follows, we take first, *Poland*:

In Poland, Arthur Ruppin tells us, there were 3,100,000 Jews in 1926. In 1939 there were 3,300,000, the World Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation and the Institute of Jewish Affairs of New York tell us, and Mr. Raul Hilberg goes one better with 3,350,000. But it is nonsense to think that this could be right, since they were constantly, and in numbers, migrating since 1932. Let us say there were 3,100,000 in the spring of 1939, when mass migration began. We have decided that arithmetically 432,000 were on the way to Holland, Belgium and France, when the invasion of those countries by German troops took place. So there should have remained in Poland at the moment of invasion $3,100,000 - 432,000 = 2,668,000$. In reality there were less, because the Polish Jews had also tried to leave by the Danube route: the Kasztner report, as we have seen, tells us that a certain number of the latter were still in Hungary on March 19, 1944, mixed with Czechs and Poles. And since the invasion of Hungary took place on March 19, 1944, how many fell into German hands?

First, how many in the aggregate for the three nationalities? There had been, as Dr. Kasztner specifies, 800,000 Jews in Hungary, more or less permanently since the beginning of the war. In 1926, Arthur Ruppin had counted 320,000. With the natural rate of increase these 320,000 had become $320,000 + 13\% = 361,600$ in 1939, and not 404,000 as claimed by the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation. Taken together, Poles, Czechoslovakians and Yugoslavs therefore added up to $800,000 - 361,600 = 438,400$ persons. Taking each of these three nationalities separately in detail:

1. *Czechoslovakians*: the statistics drawn up by the German Korherr (already cited) for the Wannsee Conference, which was to have taken place on December 9, 1940 (*Protocole de Wannsee* in *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Robert Kempner, op. cit.), and therefore before deportation of the Jews was undertaken, tell us that in Bohemia-Moravia, there were still 74,200, of them, the rest having fled to Slovakia, when Czechoslovakia was dismembered (1938-1939), and 88,000 in Slovakia. Arthur Ruppin's statistics for 1926 give 260,000. With the natural increase of 1%, which we have used all during this study, that makes $260,000 + 1\% = 262,600$ in 1939 and not 315,000. And that means that in Hungary, continuing along the route by which they were fleeing, there could have been $262,600 - (74,200 + 88,000) = 140,400$ Czechoslovak Jews.

2. *Yugoslavs*: Mme Hannah Arendt takes from Mr. Raul Hilberg the facts that when Hermann Krumei arrived in Zagreb at the end of 1943 he found a certain number of Jews in the country and deported 30,000. On this point all Jewish sources are in agreement. The Wannsee Protocol mentions 40,000 at the end of 1941. The rest had fled to Italy and Hungary. In all there were 75,000 Jews in Yugoslavia in 1926, as Arthur Ruppin says, and this figure is accepted by the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation: it could be that the Yugoslav Jewish emigration matched the natural increase since that is a country where not only Jews, but all the ethnic groups and all periods were numerically very fluctuating. The differences, or $75,000 - 40,000 = 35,000$ could be equally divided between Italy and Hungary, or 17,500, a little more or less for each. The World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation found 20,000 in 1945, and that would indicate that out of Krumei's 40,000 deportees, 20,000 returned from the concentration camps where they had been sent, and 50% died in the camps.

3. *Poles*: $438,400 - (140,400 \text{ Czechoslovakians} + 17,500 \text{ Yugoslavs}) = 280,500$, without counting those who with or without genuine or forged passports which were given them by the Committee for Jewish Safety of Budapest (Joel Brand dixit) had succeeded in leaving Poland for Hungary after 1939.

Conclusion: there remained in Poland under German-Russian restraint, $2,668,000 - 280,500 = 2,387,500$ Jews, and that was the number divided up between the German and the Russian zones, not 3,100,000, 3,300,000 or 3,350,000.

A question that arises: how were these 2,387,500 Jews divided in the two zones? With the fine want of realization which seems to keep him from making the simplest accurate calculations, Mr. Raul Hilberg, who found 3,340,000 Polish Jews in 1939, puts 2,100,000 in the German zone and 1,200,000 in the Russian zone. At least that is the idea one gets. A worthless estimate: in terms of what has been said, which is as historically as demographically irrefutable, it does not bear examining.

Then, how many were there on each side? In order to answer as exactly as possible, two elements must be taken into account: the flight of the Jews before German troops pushing into Poland, and the steps taken against them from July 1940 on.

Like the Dutch and Belgian Jews, the Polish Jews fled before German troops, either toward Hungary, or into that part of Poland destined to be occupied by the Russians. The proportion of the latter cannot be determined, it seems, unless the number of those who did not go in that direction can be determined. A very large

number without doubt because there was actually for a certain time a German policy to turn over to the Russians Jews encountered in the German area, and this is attested to by two witnesses for the Prosecution at the Nuremberg Trial, Mr. Zwi Patcher and Yacov Goldfine, who testified on May 1, 1961.

The first stated:

'All our money and our jewelry were taken from us. Then, in columns of four, we were conducted toward the East. It was December. It was cold, rainy and we were shivering. When one of us dropped with fatigue, he was taken aside and a pistol shot put him out of his sufferings. But it was forbidden to turn one's head, or one was shot, too. At the end of three days our group had been greatly decimated. We arrived at the frontier of the Soviet occupation zone in Poland. Our executioners had ordered us to put our hands on our heads and to shout 'Vive Stalin.' But just the same the Russian sentinels pushed us back into a German area, where we were left to ourselves. During the night, we crossed the frontier to reach a small Jewish village in the Russian zone, where our co-religionists gave us shelter.' (FIGARO, May 2, 1961)

The second made an analogous statement:

'Helped, even though so brutally by the Germans, to get into the Russian zone, quite a number of Polish Jews must have made it.'

The story of the steps taken against them is more specific. Mme Mary Berg tells us (LE GHETTO DE VARSOVIE, Paris 1947), and Mr. Leon Poliakov, who seems to have taken his information from her, confirms it (LE BREVIAIRE DE LA HAINE), that in Poland the Germans were not seriously concerned with the Jews until war operations in the West were over, that is, during July 1940. Until then, the Jews were under surveillance, suffered innumerable persecutions and vexations, but they were not confined to their houses; and they took advantage of that to make for Hungary via Slovakia. From the day the construction of the ghetto in Warsaw was completed (October 16, 1940) that was possible only at great risk. They were all house-confined, and the Jew hunt began that was to round them all up there. But, in July 1941, the Jewish population of Warsaw, counted in 1939, had increased from 359,827 to only half a million, all within the ghetto.

Conclusion: in all the German zone the German police authorities had found only 140,000 to 150,000. To escape the measures to concentrate them, the Jews began to flee toward every remote spot, in the mountains and the forests. When they were found they were considered to be partisans: there were struggles during which many of them perished. But even if the Germans who were tracking them all over, succeeded in capturing a quarter or a fifth of them during that period – for those acquainted with methods of their police at that time this is a minimum, but it is plausible: in France it was about the same when they went after those subject to forced labor – that still does not put the Jewish population of the whole zone, Warsaw ghetto included, at more than about 1,100,000. Out of the 2,388,700 who made up the total Jewish population of the two zones, it came to: 2,378,700 - 1,100,000 = 1,278,700, in the Russian zone. And even if Mr. Raul Hilberg did not know how to subtract, this figure is not very far from his. Let us congratulate him all the same. We regret at the same time that he did not find so approximate a result for the German zone. We know about the Jews that went behind the Russian lines: the Jewish journalist, David Bergelson, told us (DIE EINHEIT, December 5, 1942, op. cit.) that thanks to evacuation measures 80% of them were saved and transported to Central Asia by the Soviet authorities. So it follows that:

$$\frac{1,278,700 \times 20}{100} = 255,740 \quad \text{only, fell into German hands, and}$$

$$\frac{1,278,700 \times 80}{100} = 1,022,960 \quad \text{did not.}$$

And in the German zone? It seems that only by comparisons of difference can we find out. On the other hand, here are 1,022,960 survivors found in the Russian zone. On the other, in 1945, our most famous Professor Shalom Baron found

700,000 for both zones (his statement at the Jerusalem Tribunal). Total of those not found in 1945: $2,378,700 - (1,022,960 + 700,000) = 655,740$ for the whole of Poland, to which may be added the 182,000 arrested in Holland, Belgium, France and Luxemburg, or $655,740 + 182,000 = 837,740$. From Jewish sources, since there is not a figure among these cited that is not. We will not dispute whether or not they were all arrested; but that they were all exterminated we may, just the same.

So, total number of survivors, – since we must also reintegrate into the statistics the 250,000 who in 1945 were found still alive in Holland, Belgium, Luxemburg and France: $1,022,960$ from the Russian zone + $700,000$ of Professor Shalom Baron + these $250,000 = 1,972,960$, based solely on the total number of Jews remaining in Poland after 1939, + those who had tried to flee westward, or: $2,378,700 + 250,000 + 182,000 = 2,810,700$, the number of those who, having fled to Hungary ($289,300$) were deported from there or found alive in 1945, can only be included in the totals made for Hungary itself.

But we have not finished with Poland yet, Mr. Raul Hilberg found 50,000 survivors there, the Institute for Jewish Affairs of New York, 40,000; The World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation, 500,000, and out of calculations based on Professor Shalom Baron's data, put into its historical context – he has his usefulness sometimes – there were actually a minimum of $1,972,960$ out of $2,810,700$ (those who succeeded in leaving Europe via Hungary, whose number is unknown, could not be counted in because, as we have seen, it has been possible to count in Hungary only those who remained there). After 1945 it was possible for the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation to make its calculations easily by asking all the Jewish communities for a report of their numbers by nationality, and it is the latter which should have figured in the statistics. It could also have included the Polish Jews deported and then found as survivors in Hungary, which would have saved us all this figuring, if it had honestly given the results of its investigations. Instead of that, for Poland, it gives 500,000 survivors only. Or $1,972,960 - 500,000 = 1,472,960$, listed as dead in the Europe statistics, but who are alive, but are not listed as such in any statistics of any country of the other continents. Of those, at the end of our study of the western countries, we had already found 980,000. Here we have $980,000 + 1,472,960 = 2,452,960$.

The next stage: *Russia*.

Here no involved situation, everything very clear. Mr. Raul Hilberg, who finds 3,020,000 Jews there in 1939, concludes that 420,000 were exterminated, and 2,600,000 survived. Arthur Ruppin gave 3,000,000 Jews in 1926. That between 1926 and 1939 emigration about corresponded to the natural rate of increase is within the realm of the possible, since the Russian Jews have always been in an endemic state of migration. And if we accept David Bergelson's evidence we get $\frac{3,000,000 \times 80}{100} = 2,400,000$ sure survivors, and 600,000 missing in 1945. Mr. Raul Hilberg gives only 420,000 as exterminated, which can mean only one thing, and that is that if 600,000 fell into German hands, $600,000 - 420,000 = 180,000$ were not exterminated, – perhaps not even arrested and deported, or, if they were, they came back from the camps where they were interned. Percentage of those exterminated in the latter case, 70% (420,000 out of 600,000) and of survivors, 30%. That is still a fearful number. The World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation finds that 1,500,000 were exterminated (in the German zone, none in the Russian zone) which means there were 1,500,000 survivors, but to make it sensational, it gives 600,000 for the German zone in such a way that the reader thinks it applies to both zones. On the same data, the Institute of Jewish Affairs of New York finds 1,000,000 exterminated and 2,000,000 survivors (p. 59).

But Mr. Raul Hilberg charges the Institute of Jewish Affairs with an exaggeration of $1,000,000 - 420,000 = 580,000$ *deportees exterminated in its statistics*, and the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation with having made an exaggeration of $1,500,000 - 420,000 = 1,080,000$ in its statistics. It is in the statis-

tics of the latter that we have calculated this exaggeration. Conclusion: here again 1,080,000 Jews incorrectly listed in the exterminated column, who were quite alive in 1945, and who, if they are no longer in Russia, nor elsewhere in Europe, must be living – with their offspring since 1945! – in another country on another continent. Our study of the Polish Jewish population brought us to $2,452,960 + 1,080,000 = 3,532,960$.

The case of the Jews of the *Baltic countries* is as clear as that of the Russian Jews. To my knowledge no one has ever taken into account the number of Finnish Jews exterminated. For the three other countries, Arthur Ruppin gave for 1926: Esthonia, 5,000; Latvia, 80,000; Lithuania, 160,000, total, 245,000. By moving 10,000 to 15,000 individuals around from one country to another, the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation comes to the same total, and Mr. Raul Hilberg to 244,500 for 1939. Natural increase from 1926 to 1939? He does not consider this. Perhaps he felt emigration compensated for it. But we are within 500, so let us call it, 245,000. According to David Bergelson there would then be $\frac{245,000 \times 80}{100} = 196,000$ survivors for sure, and $245,000 - 196,000 = 49,000$ missing in 1945. The World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation finds 219,000 exterminated, and 26,000 survivors. As for Mr. Raul Hilberg, he distinguished himself once more by bidding higher: 244,550 exterminated, no survivors. Let it pass. It is hard to see why, if the Russians evacuated the Jews all along the front lines – Mr. Raul Hilberg agrees with the fact if not with its significance – why they should have deliberately made an exception in the Baltic countries. Mr. Raul Hilberg claims this, but does not give an explanation. Here once again, $196,000 - 26,000$ (from the official statistics) = 170,000 Jewish survivors carried over into the column of exterminated, and who, since they are no longer in the Baltic countries, are somewhere in the world together with their offspring born since 1941-42. The total at this stage: $3,532,960$ (cf. previous total, p. 193) + 170,000 = $3,702,960$.

Let us proceed with a sudden return to the West: *Czechoslovakia*. We have seen that the 260,000 Jews counted in 1926 by Arthur Ruppin could, at the most, have become 293,800 by 1939 and not 315,000 as claimed by Jewish sources. We have also seen that when the deportations began, 162,200 remained in the country, according to the German statistics of Korherr who had a tendency to exaggerate what he called the 'Jewish danger' rather than to lessen it (for Europe he gives 11 million Jews in 1941!). The World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation found 55,000 survivors in 1949. Logically then $162,200 - 55,000 = 107,200$ only, could have been deported from Czechoslovakia. Even if one insists on taking Exhibit 83 of the Jerusalem Trial seriously, which takes account of the deportation, very much disputed, of 15,000 Jews of the Protectorate of Lodz on October 15, 1941, that would still be only $107,200 + 15,000 = 122,200$. After October 15, 1941, the Jerusalem court made no further case for any other deportation from Bohemia-Moravia (the Protectorate) except to give an over-all total without any justification whatever: 35,000. And even if one accepts it, the total is still only $122,200 + 35,000 = 157,200$. Except for this all the other Jews of the Protectorate are listed as having been victims of the forced emigration organized by Eichmann from Prague before the war. (Exhibit 66 which gives no figures). It is only for Slovakia that the Jerusalem Court gives an estimate of Jewish losses: for the whole, 'more than 70,000 out of 90,000' (Exhibit 104), 58,000 up to the end of May 1942, and more than 12,000 from September 1944 to March 1945. If we refer to that Court for an estimate of Jewish losses for all Czechoslovakia, we find 70,000 in Slovakia + 35,000 in Bohemia-Moravia = 105,000. And that means that when it claims to have found only 55,000 Jews still alive in 1945 the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation attempted to promote a truth which the judges at the Jerusalem Tribunal did not admit, since it was on documentation officially supplied by the *Center* that they based their conviction. But the significance of this disavowal is seen with regard to the number of Czechoslovak Jews announced in the general

statistics given by this group as having been exterminated, since it fixed the number at $315,000 - 55,000 = 260,000(!)$. Actually, the balance should be:

-Czechoslovakian Jewish population in 1939.....	293,800
*-crossed into Hungary (where the discount of the deportees and those found again alive are included in the totals resulting from calculations made for Hungary, since it is impossible to do otherwise ²¹ ..	131,600
-Remained	162,200
-number of deportees as decided by the Jerusalem Tribunal..	105,000
-not deported from Czechoslovakia	57,200
-number of those not deported, as decided by the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation	2,200

And here we have 2,200 European Jews listed among those dead who were quite alive in 1945, and who, since they are no longer in Europe – officially – must be on the lists of those living in another country on another continent. In the study of the Jewish population of the Baltic countries we found 3,720,960 for the whole in the same situation. Now we have $3,702,950 + 2,200 = 3,705,150$.

Hungary. The situation of the Jews was as complicated as in Poland. Arthur Ruppin had counted 320,000 Jews in 1926, and we have seen that they probably increased to 361,000 by 1939. The World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation gives 404,000 and Mr. Raul Hilberg 400,000,²² Dr. Kasztner, as we have also seen, gives 800,000 as continuously there since the beginning of the war,²³ including 205,800 Czechoslovaks, 215,000 Poles and 17,500 Yugoslavs. Total number of Hungarians: $800,000 - (131,600 + 289,300 + 17,500) = 361,600$. We will accept this figure which is verifiable by inverse calculation. But it is without significance since it is only on the data of Kasztner that we can figure. The question is, how many of those 800,000 Jews were arrested and deported? And here we have a hopeless muddle. It is over the fate of the Hungarian Jews that the divergencies in the accounts of witnesses for the International Zionist Movement and the interpretations given to them by those who, since the end of the war, have made it their business to dramatize the Jewish tragedy, are the most numerous, most contradictory. Of these divergencies the reader has already had a taste from the analysis made by the Hoess testimony, commandant of the Auschwitz camp, and of Dr. ectoplasm Miklos Nyiszli, the pertinence of which my references to the Kasztner Report and the book of Joel Brand have confirmed on all points. These divergencies make the contentions of the International Zionist Movement so vulnerable on the whole that it was on the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, in the hope of promoting an official truth around which the whole world could be rallied, that the Jerusalem Tribunal was most precise: it is quite obvious, for example, that the five trains a day with 4,000 or 5,000 persons was a piece of stupidity which absolutely had to be eliminated, otherwise, during the 52 days while the deportation of the Hungarian Jews lasted, that would be 260 trains and between 1,040,000 and 1,300,000 deportees from a country in which, at the maximum, there were only 800,000, of which, moreover, it has been clearly said that 200,000 were not deported.²⁴

21. The Czechoslovak Jews who went into Hungary were arrested there together with their Polish and Yugoslav co-religionists without any nationality distinctions being drawn. The survivors and the deportees as listed in the calculations concerning Hungary cannot be distinguished either, since there are no records. This could be significant with regard to losses of a general European nature, and this is what we are investigating.

22. The Jerusalem Tribunal has 480,000 in its Exhibit 111.

23. Figure confirmed by Exhibit 111 of the Jerusalem Tribunal.

24. Dr. Kasztner says 300,000, (800,000 of which 500,000 were deported p. 1 of his Report).

The Court of the Jerusalem Tribunal therefore decided that from May 16 to July 7, 1944, 'in less than two months, 434,351 persons were deported in 147 freight trains, at about 3,000 persons per train, men, women, and children, or an average of 2 to 3 trains a day'; (Exhibit 112), that '12,000 were killed at Kamenetz-Zodolsk during the summer of 1941,' that '45,000 to 50,000 died while working in Galicia and in the Ukraine in 1941-42' (Exhibit 111), that '1,500 in the camp at Kistarzca were deported on July 20, 1944,' (Exhibit 113), that '50,000 left Budapest on foot for the Austrian frontier (220 km.) after November 10th,' (Exhibit 115); and finally '15,000 (were) sent to Austria to the Vienna-Strasshof camp to be kept in the icehouse,' (Exhibit 116), at a date without further detail as 'after June 30, 1944.' Total: 557,851 to 562,851. Exhibit 115, which mentions the 50,000 Jews who left Budapest on foot does not say it, but the Report of Dr. Kasztner makes it clear that this march was interrupted on Himmler's orders about the 17th or 18th of November, that 7,500 persons were saved and brought back to Budapest, and that 38,000 only²⁵ reached Germany. Aside from this - since everybody can be supposed to have read the Kasztner Report, all the less since it was not published (and in what a state, great Heavens!) until 1961 by Kindler of Munich - if account is taken of the 200,000 survivors given in the statistics of the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation, there must have been, in Hungary, 757,851 or 762,861 Jews in all on March 19, 1944. And it is doubtless because, like me, Mr. Raul Hilberg read the Kasztner Report in the original, that he estimated the number to be about 750,000. But see how our methods and approaches differ: I draw the conclusion that out of the '800,000 souls in the Hungarian Jewish community', (Exhibit 111), there were 40,000 to 50,000 that the Jerusalem Court could not account for. As for Mme Hannah Arendt, with her maximum of '476,000 Hungarian victims,' (THE NEW YORKER, February 16, 1963), and we will never know how she got the number, we are struck by the fidelity with which she reports what she sees and hears when she is sent out to make a report. And we understand how it is that Mr. Robert W. Kempner has publicly expressed his dissatisfaction, (DIE AUFBAU, op. cit.). I had been told that the NEW YORKER was a responsible publication: indeed it knows how to pick its reporters!

Now we will take up the whole business in detail:

1. *The number of trains.* We may be richly informed about the arrival of these trains at Auschwitz-Birkenau, but we have much less detail about their departure from Hungary. So I will begin by saying that to gather together 3,000 persons in a station and load them into 40 cars is not a little thing, and, to make it clear to those who are not specialists in transportation, I know of no better way than to cite from my own experience: the departure, from the camp at Compiègne, of the train in which I was deported to Buchenwald.

Camp Royallieu where we were first assembled could hold about 10,000 persons. Every week, at the end of 1943, about 1,500 arrived, and as many left. The transport in which I was included was composed of 1,500 able-bodied persons and about 50 sick.

Awakened at six in the morning, collected on the parade grounds, grouped in fives, and by fives in hundreds, we finally left the camp a little before eight o'clock, the 15 squads of 100 each in the lead, a truck following slowly behind that carried those who were sick. A cortege of 15 squads of 100 persons, marching 5 abreast, is long; two armed soldiers close-file at the head, and in a single line along the sides, a space of 350 to 400 meters between each squad, and a special guard at the head and at the rear of the column.

25. Figure given by Dr. Kasztner as coming to him from Eichmann himself.

A little before nine o'clock, we found ourselves lined up along the station platform, each group of 100²⁶ facing a train car into which it must climb. The train: a long line – it seemed immense to us – of freight cars. How many? I did not count. One car for each group makes 15. Plus a special one for the 50 sick persons. We noticed that the roof of every third car was armed with a machine gun and something else which we decided in my squad was a floodlight. At the head and at the rear two passenger cars: guard forces to reinforce, if necessary en route, the guards in the armored cars. In all, 25 to 30 cars – 25 at a minimum. And a train of 25 to 30 cars is very long. And even so, such a train carried fewer than 1,600 persons at 100 per car.

A little after 10 o'clock the train seemed to be about ready to depart; no one left on the platform, we were told by those who could see from the skylights at the head and end of the car. The train did not move. A train that is not in the timetables cannot just simply take off; all the stations along the way have to be notified, and that can only be done at the moment when it is about to start. Another long hour of waiting: a little before noon the train got under way.

In all, a good half day. And we heard plenty of 'Los!' and 'Schell!'... On arrival at Buchenwald, we were unloaded a little more briskly, and a little faster: but each car was brought to the platform separately, since the unloading platform was not as long as the train. Two good hours at least to empty all the cars so they could go on to Weimar.

That what took place at Budapest was exactly the same as at Compiègne is not what I mean to say, but only that whether here or there the job was the same in varying degrees. Here and there, for example, people had to be collected together, the cars loaded, etc., all these things taking about the same amount of time no matter where.

From reading the Kasztner Report and Joel Brand's book, one gets the impression that there were 200,000 to 250,000 Jews in Budapest, although a more precise estimate, which neither gives, cannot be stated. The organizations of which they were the heads seem, indeed, to have tried to avoid too great a concentration of Jews in the capital, and to have tried to spread out over the whole country the 400,000-odd Poles, Czechoslovaks and Yugoslavs who were continually arriving in a steady flow. Where they could not avoid this was in the Hungarian and Rumanian frontier regions which they were all trying to reach, and that is why, except for Budapest, one or two centers for these areas (East of the Theiss) were chosen as assembly points from which trains could leave directly for Auschwitz without going through Budapest. At Budapest itself the Jews seem to have been first directed to an area fairly far from the station, which Dr. Kasztner and Joel Brand designate with the name 'brick-works,' and where, although we cannot give an exact figure here either, since they do not, it can be guessed that at a maximum it was possible to gather together about 10,000 persons. The official thesis: from there to the station, in columns of 3,000 men, women, children and the aged – and baggage, as mentioned by all the witnesses who claim that the Jews took with them everything they could.

In any case, on this or that side of the Theiss, they had to be col-

26. In France and in Germany, freight cars are larger than in Poland, Czechoslovakia and Hungary. I learned this by experience when we were evacuated from Dora in April 1945, with 80 per car in a train composed at least half of such cars: we were just as crowded, if not more than 100 in a French car.

lected: by trucks or on foot, to the nearest station, by rail from the nearest station to the assembling area. An odd thing: at Budapest it was not the Jews of the city, for the most part Hungarian, who were rounded up at the 'brick-works,' but those from other regions that were fetched from 100 to 150 kilometers away. The 'brick-works,' moreover, could not hold more than 10,000 at a time – officially deported in batches of 3,000, who were replaced by a similar number. In short, whether at the 'brick-works' of Budapest or elsewhere, railcars had to be assembled, and these cars had to be drawn from the lot of 1,000 which, Kasztner tells us, were at the disposal of Kommando Eichmann. The two operations took place at the same time, because, at the assembly points, the Jews being deported could only be replaced by an equal number, so if they had to go as far to collect them as to deport them, each operation would have required an equal number of rail cars. But they were deported 500 to 550 kilometers away, at the most 600, and they went to get them 100, 150 or 200 kilometers away.

Conclusions: only two thirds of the cars could have been used for deporting, very few more. Let us say 700. And we reason thus: 4 days to get to Auschwitz + 4 days to get back + a good half day to load and unload the 3,000, and each train could not return empty to its point of departure to be ready to take off again, loaded, except the evening of the ninth day after the initial departure. At the rate of three trains of 40 cars per day, the system must have clogged after the sixth day, after the departure of the second train. At the rate of two trains a day, it was not clogged until the ninth day after the departure of the first train, but, the evening after the return of the first to come back from Auschwitz, the second could leave again. And the system was able to function only on condition that it worked like a clock.²⁷

Indeed, in what he recounted to Sassen, and from whom LIFE (November 28 and December 12, 1960, cp. IInd Part, p. 143) drew the abominable stuff that was presented to its readers as authentic memoirs, Eichmann said that he only rarely succeeded in getting two trains per day out of Hungary. Not to be believed because it was to his interest to minimize? Of course, but, to judge by the exhibits attached to the sentence they handed down, not much less than the Jerusalem judges and their witnesses were interested, in the opposite sense, and plainly did not deprive themselves of dramatizing it beyond all measure.

2. *Number of persons per train.* As with almost all facts from Jewish sources, the Court of the Jerusalem Tribunal is in flagrant disagreement with itself: it tells us, Exhibit 112, that the Jews were deported from Hungary at the rate of 'about 3,000 per train'; in Exhibit 127 there are no more than 'on the average of 2,000 Jews per train.' And on this point more than one oversight shows up this contention: it is not clear why, if Eichmann, presented as eager to deport the greatest possible number of Jews, was in the habit of crowding together 'about 3,000 persons per train' with '70 to 100 persons and even more per car,' says Exhibit 154 – the 3,000 of Exhibit 112 amount to an average of 70 to 80 per car in a train of 40 cars – he only put 1,500 in, as Exhibit 113 states, in the fully laden train to the camp at Kistarzca.

27. We can see then what would have happened under Joel Brand's system: 'every day', he told the Jews in Constantinople, when he met with them towards the 18th of June, 1944, '12,000 Jews are thrown into the cars.' (HISTOIRE DE JOEL BRAND, p. 125). Conclusion: 4 trains per day, and the system clogged before the evening of the 5th day!

I recall that at Nuremberg Hoess told Professor Gustave Gilbert that the convoys consisted of 1,500 persons, and at the bar of the Tribunal, that they averaged 2,000 persons. In his confession he spoke of '5 trains of 3,000 persons per day' but also that they 'never carried more than 1,000 persons.' But Eichmann, still in what he told Sassen, claimed that he deported in all a maximum of 200,000 Jews from Hungary, but gives no exact details about numbers for each convoy. He noted the five mentioned by Hoess, and on that occasion said that he did not often achieve more than two at the most. He noted also the 3,000 per convoy and protested against that no less vehemently. But the 2,000 that Hoess spoke about at Nuremberg did not startle him: he only said that it was quite a lot.

My opinion is, on the contrary, that it was quite possible. What is not possible are the 3,000 persons. How many less, then? Let us think about it a little: it is about 500 kilometers from Budapest to Auschwitz, and trains take at least 4 days to cover this distance, about 125 km per day. There are two reasons for this: they are not scheduled in the time tables - 'off the track' as railroad people say - and they have to make long stops all along the way to let the regular trains through; the second, the war was on and during the months of May and June 1944, they were frequently halted by air attacks - also threatened with partisan attacks. Therefore they needed to be protected the whole day by stationary forces spread out at regular intervals from one end to the other of the route, but they also had to have some protection with them, which means that they were accompanied. We have seen that to transport fewer than 1,600 persons in the 16 cars from Compiegne to Büchenwald, no less than 25 cars were necessary. Out of the 40 cars leaving Hungary, it could very well be that a minimum of 10 were needed to carry the accompanying security (10 = 1 out of 4). Of goods, too, but not carrying more than two dozen people with their arms and their supplies for eight days, or 150 armed men, and for a convoy of 40 cars that would be a minimum. In all that I have read about the deportation of Hungarian Jews I have never seen the slightest mention of this aspect of the problem. It is, however, well known that no convoy of that sort was ever sent off *alone* on any railway line by the Germans during the war: however resigned the Jews may have been to the fate in store for them, however sealed the cars may have been, at a speed of 125 km per day, not a train but would have arrived at Auschwitz practically empty. Especially considering all that they were taking along with them, they surely had whatever was necessary to saw, cut, and tear up all the boards of all the cars. And without any risk, if there was no surveillance. But, 147 trains with about 150 persons for surveillance and guard = 22,050 Hungarian gendarmes, since Eichmann's Kommando was only 150 men, and never anywhere has it mentioned that SS units or Wehrmacht or any other German army or police groups were sent to help him in this job.

I repeat my question: how many Jews? Answer: a maximum of 30 cars loaded with Jews per train - 2,400 persons at 80 per car at the most. It is thus only the figure of 80 per car that is questionable. Once again, my personal testimony: the Hungarian Jews whose convoy from Budapest for Auschwitz arrived at Dora at the end of May 1944. Of the 1,500 or so people of this convoy, a certain number were sent to other camps subsidiary to Dora as soon as they arrived (Hellrich and others). How many remained with us, I do not know: the number of a block. Because of the racist principles of Nazism they were to be completely isolated from the other prisoners: that block was surrounded with barbed wire. And from

that protected block they went to work like everyone else, but as a separate Kommando. For them, assembly took place within the block, before leaving for work, and on their return. We envied them. Fifteen days after their arrival, if your clogs had been stolen in the night, or your bread, if you wanted some tobacco or something else, in the morning between reveille and roll-call, or in the evening before lights out, you had only to make a quick dash to the Jewish block, and, in exchange for something else, you could get just about anything you wanted: a regular market. We admired them: at the gate of the camp, they had been made to undress completely to be sent to be disinfected; they went in completely naked, their contact with other prisoners was limited and... all the same they had succeeded in procuring a little of everything that could be gotten in the camp only with the greatest difficulties and at a very high price.

After a little while, the special surveillance over them became hardly more than a facade: once in awhile we could exchange a few words with them, and even have short conversations. Thus it was that we learned about their Odyssey. They told us about what they had had to leave behind when they came into the camp,²⁸ and, since we were old hands in their eyes, they asked if they would get it back, when, how, etc... They had been transported from Hungary to Dora, 70 to 80 persons in a car, with all their baggage. They had made a long peripulus of 6 to 7 days before arriving. They had been told when leaving that they were being taken to Auschwitz, and when they learned that it was at Dora that they would be unloaded, they were pleased. They told the most appalling things about Auschwitz. An odd thing: there were neither women nor children among them. The latter had been separated out on departure, and at the moment it did not surprise us since that is what happened to us.

Conclusion: the '70 to 100 persons and even more per car' of which Exhibit 154 of the Jerusalem Court speaks, meant an average of 80 per car, the dividing up of the Jews having taken place in the cars, on the platform of the departure station on the basis of what they were carrying with them: more in one, fewer in another (see n. 28). With those '3,000 or so persons per train' we have, assuming that all the cars were occupied by the Jewish deportees, an average of 75 per car, which Exhibit 112 attests.

Not all the trains, however, had the same cargo of Jews: the one destined for Kistarzca, of Exhibit 113, was officially carrying only 1,500. It was probably also a train of 40 cars, with ten or so for surveillance and

28. At Auschwitz, the 'baggage' collected in this manner by the administration of the camp was gathered into a corner of the camp which, according to the official plans produced at Nuremberg and other trials, was composed of 30 blocks separate from each other and heavily guarded: 'Canada' they were called by the deportees. The official view was that on the approach of the Russian army, the SS tried to set fire to them but did not succeed. On their arrival, the Russian troops found, in the six blocks set aside for clothing: 348,820 outfits for men, 836,525 for women, but only 5,255 pairs of shoes for men and 38,000 pairs of shoes for women. There were also 13,694 rugs. (Auschwitz Official Communication of the Museum of Auschwitz Commission - Panstwowe Museum W. Oswiecimiu - publ. Cracow in 1947). That gives an idea of all that the Jews brought with them. Women remained women even in the worst circumstances: compare what was found on them with that which was found on the men. Other barracks contained objects of all sorts of value. The commission does not give an enumeration, or an estimate of the market value, but trains and trucks were required to transport it all. All these things must have taken up a great deal of space in the cars of 70 to 100 persons and even more' mentioned in Exhibit 154 of the Jerusalem Trial. *Conclusion:* in the cars of the Jews who carried with them the most goods, there were fewer persons, and in the others more than expected.

security, like all the others, or about 50 per car on an average... What is probable on the whole is that the load, in reality, lay between the minimum of 1,500 indicated by Hoess, and the possible maximum of 2,400. So that the average of 75 per car of Exhibit 112 could be the general average, about 2,200 per train. In any case, that is the most plausible.

This thesis has the advantage that if it is true, as it is claimed, that Eichmann managed to deport about 200,000 Hungarian Jews in all, 32,000 of them on foot, that would be 168,000 by rail and $\frac{168,000}{2,200} =$ about 77 trains during the 52 days the deportation of Hungarian Jews lasted. It would, besides, have the advantage that it is within the realm of things technically possible – the very limit of what is possible! – with 1,000 cars, and since Eichmann said that he only rarely succeeded in getting two trains off per day, one could think this is only the impression of a zealous employee who did not achieve the objective set him and who exaggerates his failure even to himself: 77 trains in 52 days, is still 2 trains per day, every other day. And under the circumstances it was a 50% success.

3. *General schedule of the deportation of the Jews in Hungary.*

-March 19, 1944	800,000 Jews
-end of November 1944, deported	200,000 "
-not deported	600,000 "
-Exhibit 111 of Jerusalem Trial refers to	
57,000 ²⁹ dead in Hungary, and no	
others are found in the Judgment	57,000 "
-survivors among those not deported	543,000 "

The official statistics of the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation mentioned only 200,000 survivors in 1945, or 543,000 - 200,000 = 343,000 who were alive who were without any doubt not all Hungarian, but who are listed in the statistics of those dead either in Hungary, or in the other countries from whence they came. For those people not listed anywhere in any statistics of the living in Europe, and who are therefore not in Europe – officialy at least – we had arrived at a total figure of 3,705,106, at the end of our study of the Czechoslovak Jewish population. Hence, we now add the Hungarian Jews: 3,705,160 + 343,000 = 4,048,160 who are living elsewhere – with their offspring since 1945 – if they are not in Europe. And of course we should add, as everywhere, all those who returned alive from deportation, and are themselves in the same case.

Closely bound to Hungary: Yugoslavia, by the stream of Jews who came from there, and Rumania, to which they were going. Yugoslavia, herself is bound to Italy through the Jews who fled there.

Yugoslavia: we have seen that the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation said there were 75,000 Jews there in 1939, of which only 20,000 were found still alive in 1945. In April 1941 Yugoslavia was invaded by German troops and cut into pieces. Two states were created by the diplomacy of the Rome-Berlin Axis: Croatia was declared independent, and Serbia under German occupation. Italy received, besides Slovenia which she occupied, a large part of Croatia, where she counteracted systematically the anti-Jewish policy of the Pavelich government, more Hitlerian than Mussolinian. Toward the East, the region of the upper Vardar, with Skopje and Manastir, was handed over to Bulgaria. In this puzzle, this is how the Jerusalem Tribunal (Exhibits 105 and 106) divided

29. Actually, it said: 57,000 to 62,000.

up the Yugoslav Jews: 30,000 in Croatia and 47,000 in Serbia, or a total of 77,000. No comment: we are accustomed to discrepancies in the Jewish sources. Another discrepancy: the Court of the Jerusalem Tribunal found (still Exhibits 105 and 106) that in 1945 there were still living only: 1,500 Jews in Croatia + 5,000 in Serbia = 6,500. And this is worse: from the preceding it is evident that the entire Jewish population of Slovenia, where because of the proximity of Trieste it has historically always been densest, fled into Croatia and into Serbia in order to be either closer to the Germans or right under their fist. Between Germany and Bulgaria, which was not anti-Semitic, those of the Upper Vardar region did not hesitate either: they rushed into Serbia, the German occupation zone. Finally, not one went to Hungary, where Dr. Kasztner found quite a large number of them, enough to note them in his Report. One might even be tempted to believe that 2,000 (the number that the Jerusalem Court found in excess of that of the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation) came from areas where there were no dangers, in order to be surer of being exterminated. It has often been commented that the European Jews accepted their fate with great resignation: the Yugoslav Jews were not only resigned, they were masochists.

Until the Jerusalem Trial Yugoslavia presented an enigma: an official mouthpiece of the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation, Mr. Poliakov, explained to us (*BREVIAIRE DE LA HAINE* and *LE III^{eme} REICH ET LES JUIFS*) that in Yugoslavia 'the Jews took refuge by the thousands'; that in Croatia where Krumej had arrived on October 16, 1943, he did not succeed in deporting more Jews than his colleague Alois Brunner did from Nice, who managed to send 10,000 from there to concentration camps,³⁰ that after the coup d'etat of Badoglio (September 1943) the Jews had followed the Italian troops as they left Croatia, etc. All this does not sit very well, as we see, with Exhibits 105 and 106 of the Jerusalem Judgment. In complete contradiction, in any case, both with the way the Jews were divided up in the various zones after dismemberment, and with the number of deportees in Croatia, which Exhibit no. 105 tells us numbered 28,500, all charged to Krumej except for 2,800.

Mr. Poliakov was just about mute on the subject of Serbia as to details: with the stamp of the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation, 'No deportations in Serbia, all the Jews exterminated right there,' he limited himself to stating that there were 20,000 survivors and 55,000 exterminated for the whole of Yugoslavia (*BREVIAIRE DE LA HAINE*, p. 180). In order to get more precise details, other writers had to be turned to Messrs. Michel Borwicz, Joseph Billig, etc... but, unfortunately, in making a total out of all the details picked up, a figure of 30,000 was barely reached. And I came to the conclusion that the estimates of Mr. Poliakov were without any basis, and therefore pure fantasy. In case this figure of 30,000 could be supported by plausible proofs, it was to be taken into consideration for the whole of Yugoslavia, by comparing it with that other conclusion that, as everyone is in agreement on the fact that the Italians never consented to turn over a single Jew to the Germans from their zone of occupation, Mr. Poliakov was surely correct concerning the Jews in Croatia, and so it was the Jews of Serbia who had paid the heaviest toll in deportation and death. Fur-

30. In the *BREVIAIRE DE LA HAINE*, he even specified 3,000 deportees in all from Croatia' (p. 181).

thermore, it was logical: the Germans had been hunting them down since 1941, and even if they did not deport them until 1942 they were all set to, the minute it was decided on, as long as they were not in Croatia.

By following events in the order in which they took place, another discovery was made: the statistics drawn up at the end of 1941 for the Wannsee Conference by the German Korherr – therefore before deportation steps were taken in Yugoslavia³¹. – mentioned 40,000 Jews at that time in the whole of Yugoslavia. One could only conclude that $75,000 - 40,000 = 35,000$ had fled to Hungary and Italy since they were no longer there and had not been arrested. And if we deduce that it was out of those 40,000 that the 30,000 or so mentioned as having been arrested had been taken, it is logical. And in Serbia, since, with the exception of about 10,000, the Croats had followed the retreating Italian troops since September 1943, that is logical, too.

The World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation then had no authority for putting more than 30,000 Jews in the column of exterminated – assuming that they all were, after having been arrested – in their statistics. They figured 55,000, or $55,000 - 30,000 = 25,000$ too many. Given the fact that the number of Yugoslav Jews who were arrested and are dead, beyond the justified figure of 30,000, has already been included in the results of the calculations on the Hungarian Jews, and that the remainder will be in calculations which will be made for Italy, it can be said that here are another 25,000 living European Jews to add to the 4,048,160 in the same situation, the figure we arrived at at the end of the study of the Hungarian Jewish population, or $4,048,160 + 25,000 = 4,073,160$.

Italy: Arthur Ruppin says there were 50,000 Jews there in 1926 and the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation gives 57,000 for 1939. It is very possible: figuring the natural rate of increase, we have: $50,000 + 13\% = 56,500$. Let us accept 57,000. We have, however, to add the 16,500 Yugoslav Jews so we have $57,000 + 16,500 = 73,500$. In 1945 the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation found 15,000 deportees exterminated and 42,000 living. Logically they should have found $73,500 - 15,000 = 58,500$ survivors and the overstatement on the number of deaths should have been $58,500 - 42,000 = 16,500$. Actually they were more significant since even Mr. Rolf Hochhuth who recently distinguished himself with that fraudulent writing that is on the theme of the Gerstein Document, the *Vicaire*, found only 8,000 Jews arrested and deported in Italy, the judges at Jerusalem having themselves found only '7,500 deportees of whom no more than 600 survived' (Exhibit 109) = 6,900 exterminated. In this case, the number of survivors should be $73,500 - 6,900 = 66,600$. And the overstatement of the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation, $66,600 - 42,000 = 24,600$. To be added to the still living 4,073,160, aside from statistics which we found at the end of the study of the Yugoslav Jewish population and who are no longer officially! – in Europe: $4,073,160 + 24,600 = 4,097,760$.

Rumania: Arthur Ruppin counted 900,000 Jews in 1926, and the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation found no more than 850,000 in 1939 (the Institute of Jewish Affairs agrees, but Mr. Raul Hilberg gives only 800,000): nothing unusual in that, the Jewish

31. Decided upon on January 19, 1943, for Croatia, not seriously begun until after the arrival of Krumej, on October 16, 1943, and underway in March 1942 in Serbia.

population has always emigrated from Rumania in large numbers. Concerning the deportees exterminated and the survivors, the first says half and half, the second agrees except for 5,000 each, and the third is naturally in total disagreement: 380,000 survivors and 420,000 exterminated, he says. Another thing that points up how conscientious all these people are: the writer of the statistics of the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation is, as we know, Mr. Poliakov and, commenting on the figures of his own statistics (*BREVIAIRE DE LA HAINE*, p. 186), he tells us that in 1939 there were 700,000 Jews in Rumania, and in 1945 only 250,000 (*op. cit.* p. 188). Exhibit 110 of the Jerusalem Court summing up the story of the Rumanian Jews is very prudent: 'In this way about half of Rumanian Judaism was saved from extermination,' it states, basing its decision on the written deposition of Dr. Safran, Grand Rabbi of Rumania, but without any reference to what that deposition contained.

For the rest, if the one who drew up that document was aiming at showing that no Rumanian Jew had ever been deported by the Germans, he could not have succeeded better. In fact, only one deportation project for 200,000 Jews is cited, decided upon the first time July 1942, to start on the following 16th of September, talked over a second time, on September 17th, then on the 26th and the 28th of September, the date when they finally reached agreement. But on the 22nd of October, when the deportations were not yet under way, the Rumanian government had its German interlocutor told it had changed its mind and would take charge of the Jewish problem in Rumania by itself.

Until then the doctrine of Germany had been precisely that the Rumanians should themselves take charge of their own Jews, and the whole diplomatic correspondence attests to the fact that they had not ceased proposing to the Germans that they turn the Jews over to them, but without success: the Germans did not want them. And when the time came when they did want them, the Rumanians no longer were willing to turn them over.

The Grand Rabbi of Rumania claims in his deposition – at least the writers of the press reports of the Jerusalem Trial say so – that until August 1942 the Rumanians who did not succeed in getting their Jews accepted by the Germans, exterminated them. And he cited massacres of Odessa Jews by the Rumanian army (60,000 victims), pogroms at Bucharest, Ploesti, Jassy, Constanza, etc. 'victims by the tens of thousands,' but no other details. On the whole he estimated that from February 1941 to August 1942 '250,000 to 300,000 Jews were exterminated.' By the Rumanians, not the Germans.

This idea is highly contestable. At Paris during the same period everyone I was associated with who was familiar with the system of escape lines for European Jews during the war and knew from the Jews themselves, with whom they were in contact, that in Rumania, although the government did not show any particular sympathy, they were at least given a tourist passport, for a fee of \$1,000, with which they could move on. The Grand Rabbi affirms that it was only after October 1942 that this policy was put into practice, and that it was precisely because the Antonescu government had just found it out that, suddenly, after having for so long begged the Germans to take the Jews they wanted to turn over to them, it refused to when the Germans were ready to accept. Mme Hannah Arendt echoes this (*THE NEW YORKER*, March 16, 1963). The information we in Paris had about this was out of line in only one detail: the price for the passport was, it seems, not \$1,000, but \$1,300.

This contention for which half of Rumanian Judaism (425,000 out

of 850,000) were exterminated due to the deportation by the Germans, reveals a difference between 125,000 to 175,000 Rumanian Jews, is most questionable for another reason: the territorial changes in Rumania between 1939 and 1945.

In August 1939 the German-Russian Pact forced Rumania to pay a heavy tribute to the contractants and to their friends: to turn over Northern Bukovina and Bessarabia to the U.S.S.R. (June 1940); a significant part of Transylvania to Hungary, and Dobroudja to Bulgaria (August 1940). The movement of the Jewish populations from these areas, when the transfer took place, has never been studied, to my knowledge: the generally held contention is that they stayed where they were or that a few moved away. There were, moreover agreements about moving people which were not all settled when the German-Russian conflict began in June 1941. I refer those interested in these agreements to the excellent work of the National Institute of Statistics and Economics of Paris, which came out in 1946, (Presses Universitaires de France), with the title, *LES TRANSFERTS INTERNATIONAUX DES POPULATIONS*.

Naturally, Rumania had been waiting since 1940 for a chance, as the relations between Germany and Russia developed, to get back the territories of which she had been amputated, particularly Bessarabia which was more likely than the others to be obtained: in June 1941, she went into the war against Russia on the side of the Axis, and she got back not only Bessarabia, but was also given an occupation zone which was called Transnistria, and which extended out from the 1939 frontier, from the Dniester to the Bug. Germany took for herself the zone beyond the Bug to the Dnieper.

Naturally, too, in evacuating Bukovina and Bessarabia, the Russians also evacuated as much of the population as possible, which of course evacuated itself, fleeing in all directions before the German troops. At any rate, from the 11th to the 21st of December 1943, the International Red Cross sent one of its delegates, Mr. Charles Kolb, to Rumania. He stayed there from December 11, 1943, to January 14, 1944. On his return he drew up a report in which he noted that 206,700 Jews were missing in Bessarabia-Transnistria, and 88,600 in Bukovina. Otherwise, he observed nothing abnormal. From this report it is possible to assume that all of these $206,700 + 88,600 = 295,300$ Rumanian Jews, now Russian, and who found themselves on the Russian lines, fled before the German troops just as their Polish co-religionists did in 1939, and were saved from deportation at the hands of the Germans. One can assume it, but it cannot be stated with certainty. In any case, Mr. Poliakov, who cites this report (*BREVIAIRE DE LA HAINE*, p. 371) conceded 'that just before the German attack, a portion of the Jewish population may have been evacuated by the Russians.' Anyway, since this report was based on investigations made in 1943-44, at a time when the Jews were no longer in any danger in Rumania, and since he does not record one missing elsewhere, it can be assumed with certainty that at that date $800,000 - 295,300 = 504,700$ were still living, and were neither arrested, deported, nor massacred afterwards. One can assume this with all the more assurance since it is more or less supported by Exhibit 119 of the Jerusalem Court, which mentions no deportation of Rumanian Jews by the Germans, and if it had, it could only have been before October 22, 1942, which even so could not have taken place, since until then, the Germans had consistently refused to give into the pleas of the Rumanian government.

Odd coincidence: these 295,300 Jews, which Mr. Charles Kolb said were not in Rumania, are numerically within the limits of the '250,000 to

300,000' stated by the Grand Rabbi to have been exterminated by the Rumanians. One is led to the thought that they are the same, and that in order to hang Antonescu, the Russians who saved them claimed he had exterminated...

As for Mr. Raul Hilberg, he is more subtle still. After having examined the misdeeds of the Einsatzgruppen in Russia and integrated into the statistics on Russia the Jews they exterminated in cities such as Odessa, Chisinau and Cernauti, for example (op. cit. p. 190), he counts those who were missing in Transnistria, which is where Odessa was between 1941 and 1944, and in Bukovina where the other two were, to put them in with the statistics for Rumania (p. 485-509), that is, he counts them twice.

Conclusion on Rumania: in order to know exactly how many Jews should be reported as missing in 1945, we should know just as exactly how many of the 295,300, counted as missing by Mr. Charles Kolb at the end of December-beginning of January 1944, were evacuated by the Russians, and how many remained under the yoke of the Germans or Rumanians. However, we do not know this. We should also know how many emigrated, and there must have been quite a number because of all Jews the Rumanian Jews were in the best position, having the least distance to go, with the least effort, to get out of Europe. But, if the Russians had saved half of those counted as missing by Mr. Charles Kolb, and if the other half, fallen into the hands of the Rumanians, had been massacred in the pogroms in Odessa, Bucharest, Ploesti, Constanza, etc. (see above) the Rumanian Jewish population of 1939 could be approximated as follows:

-massacred: $\frac{295,300}{2} =$	147,650
-saved by the Russians: $\frac{295,300}{2} =$	147,650
-emigrated, or found living in 1945:	
800,000 - 295,300 =	<u>504,700</u>
TOTAL	652,350
-officially found still living by the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Docu- mentation:	
	<u>425,000</u>
	or 227,350

who, although still living in 1945, might have been improperly added to the column of exterminated of the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation. Just a little short of being most plausibly what happened.

And here again we have 227,350 European Jews to be added to the 4,097,760, in the same situation, found at the end of our study of the Italian Jewish population, or, at this point of our work $4,097,760 + 227,350 = 4,325,110$.

Bulgaria: The statistics which appear on p. 118 mention Bulgaria only in terms of its Jewish population in 1939, without any indication of losses. Since then, the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation has contributed further statistics in which to Bulgaria are attributed 7,000 exterminated out of 50,000 in 1939. Mr. Raul Hilberg found 3,000 and Exhibit 108 of the Jerusalem process mentions only 4,000 deportees from Thrace + 7,000 from Macedonia = 11,000, without mentioning losses. No problem: 50,000 in 1939, 11,000 deportees, 7,000 of them exterminated, and 43,000 survivors. The figure of 7,000 exterminated out of 11,000 deportees is not supported by any exact facts: it is not known from whence they departed nor where they went. Mr. Poliakov, commenting on the statistics of which he is the author, cannot even cite them correctly: 13,000 deportees out of 20,000 in the line-up, he says, and

nothing about the number of survivors.

Greece: same remarks as for Bulgaria. Here the statistics I cited on p. 118 took separate note of Macedonia, with 7,000 exterminated, but no mention of out of how many there were in 1939. Since then, this particular mention has disappeared from the official statistics, and Greece alone remains with 75,000 in 1939, and 60,000 deportees exterminated, 1945, therefore 15,000 survivors. Mr. Raul Hilberg gives the following figures: 74,000 in 1939, 62,000 exterminated, and 12,000 survivors. Exhibit 107 of the Jerusalem Trial mentions 80,000 in 1939, 70,000 exterminated and 10,000 survivors. Finally Arthur Ruppin had already taken a census of 75,000 Jews in Greece in 1926: emigration equal to the natural rate of increase? It is possible.

Greece was divided into two zones of occupation: to the north the Germans, who had their general headquarters in Salonika, to the south, the Italians who had theirs at Athens. The Jews were proportioned like this: 55,000 to 60,000 concentrated around Salonika in the German zone, 15,000 to 20,000 in the Italian zone concentrated around Athens. All the Jewish sources are in agreement in saying that the Germans did not do anything about the Greek Jews until July 1942 (making then wear the yellow star) but only in the German zone. In the Italian zone, nothing. It was only in February 1943 that collecting them into the ghettos of Salonika and surrounding areas began. These steps were taken by Dr. Max Merten, administrator of the zone, with the help of two men sent from the R.S.H.A., Wisliceny and Guenther, from the 15th of January 1943 on. Mr. Poliakov claims (op. cit. p. 182) that the first deportation began on March 15, 1943, and ended May 9th: 43,000 Jews in 16 convoys (2,700 persons per convoy, one convoy every 3 or 4 days means that here, where the Jews were grouped, the work of deportation did not go as fast as in Hungary where the ungrouped Jews could leave at the rate of 2 to 3 convoys of 3,000 per day) were deported to Auschwitz. The remainder, or at least about 12,000, were deported from July to August 1943 in 3 convoys: at the rate, therefore, of 4,000 per convoy at the least. The trip from Salonika to Auschwitz lasted on an average of 10 days, and, as Mr. Poliakov specifies, on arrival the Jews were sent directly in a group to the gas chamber, without any prior selecting out of the able-bodied, in so bad a state were they. That is in fact what Wisliceny, taking the theme from Hoess, commandant of the camp, claimed at Nuremberg, but Hoess did not confirm it! Exhibit 107 of Jerusalem is not in agreement with this aspect of the deportation of Greek Jews: 'The 56,000 Jews of the Salonika region were all deported from March 15th to the end of May 1943,' it says, therefore no convoys in July-August, but it does not state precisely the number of persons per convoy. The attorney, Max Merten (sentenced to 25 years in prison in 1946; but set at liberty almost at once, witness for the defense at the Jerusalem Trial) claimed that thanks to Eichmann and in spite of Wisliceny's efforts to thwart him, about 20,000 Jews escaped deportation. He furthermore claimed that from the time they were forced to wear the yellow star (July 1942), and were beginning to be concentrated in ghettos (February 1943), many Jews in the German zone went over into the Italian zone, and that since he was not in harmony with the deportation measures envisaged, since they were giving him no trouble, not only did he see no objection, but he even helped as much as he could without attracting the attention of Wisliceny and Guenther. And that is why, after having been sentenced to 25 years in prison, he was freed.

In the Italian zone, the Jews were not alarmed until after the Bado-

glio's *coup d'etat* in September 1943. Deportation operations were consigned to Wisliceny and Guenther. Before the Bratislava Tribunal which sentenced him to death, the former claimed (June 27, 1947) in a written deposition that 8,000 to 10,000 of the Jews in that zone had been deported. For the city of Athens, according to Exhibit 107 of the Jerusalem Court, 'a large number were nevertheless warned in time to hide themselves and to flee, so that no more than 12,000 remained.' So all the others had to be looked for and gathered together in the first place: in order to deport 8,000 to 10,000 Wisliceny had to apply himself with a good will, and we see that he did not try to mitigate his guilt. Let us accept the figure and reason this:

-we do not know how many Jews succeeded in passing from the German into the Italian zone, but we do know that those in that zone were deported in 19 convoys, and that after that there were no more. At an average of 2,200 per train of 40 cars, calculation established and used in our figuring for Hungary, we come to a total of $2,200 \times 19 = 41,800$.

-fled into the Italian zone: 56,000 (figure of the Jerusalem Court) - 14,800 = 41,200 which brings the Jewish population of that zone, which should have been 75,000 - 56,000 = 19,000 to $19,000 + 41,200 = 60,200$.

-If, as he said, Wisliceny did deport 8,000 to 10,000, there must have been left over $3,200 - 8,000$ to $10,000 = 23,200$ to 25,200 survivors for the whole of Greece.

Minimum overstatement of the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation: $25,200 - 15,000 = 10,200$. And that only on condition that 19 trains really did leave Salonika, each carrying about 2,200 persons, which is possible, but not certain.

To add to the total at the end of the study of the Rumanian Jewish population: $4,325,110 + 10,200 = 4,335,310$.

There remain to be looked into: Germany, Austria, Denmark, Norway...

Germany, already mentioned in connection with the Jewish population of Holland, Belgium, Luxemburg, and France, see pp. 91 to 93. It will be remembered that at the time of the invasion of France by German troops, figures from Jewish sources showed that there were 250,000 foreign Jews, whose nationality it was impossible to determine, except to say that outside the 30 or, at the most, 40 or so thousand who were German, the rest were all Polish. Looking only into the European survivors, there was no objection in stating that they were all Polish (or all German) because they could not be allotted. But now we must take into account the fact that 40,000 German Jews were already counted, unless we want to count them twice.

So, in 1939, this was the structure of the German Jewish population: 210,000 remained in Germany, 300,000 out of 510,000 emigrated, according to the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation. Mr. Raul Hilberg says: 240,000 remained in Germany and 300,000 out of 540,000 emigrated. Taking account of the natural rate of increase this ought to be closer to the truth, but it is not all: from 1926 to 1933, Mr. Poliakov tells us (*BREVIAIRE DE LA HAINE*, p. 11) the demographic curve of Jewish communities, worried about their fate in the face of the rise of Hitlerism was on the decline. Let us say there were 210,000 Jews in Germany in 1939. Officially only 40,000 should have been found still living in 1945, which would mean 170,000 exterminated.

To the support of the details he brings forth to justify these 170,000 exterminated and these 40,000 survivors, Mr. Poliakov refers to the

statistics compiled at Himmler's request, on April 17, 1943, for the date of December 31, 1942, and which he speaks of as having been 'prepared with great competence' (BREVIAIRE DE LA HAINE, pp. 383-394). I am of this opinion: the German Korherr seems to have been a competent man and that is why I, too, have come to refer to his data: although he has a troublesome tendency to see a few too many Jews everywhere. But, except for this, if I accept the picture of German Judaism as he saw it for December 31, 1942, I really do not see how Mr. Poliakov, who also accepts it, has been able to draw from it the conclusions he does. This is what we find in the recapitulative table about the German Jews:

-arrested up to December 31, 1942:	100,516
-not yet arrested:	<u>51,327</u>
TOTAL:	151,843

It is true that this is shown as concerning the 'former Reich and the Sudetenlands,' the rest having fled to Bohemia-Moravia, then Hungary, then... Except for about a thousand, the figure pertains only to Germany.

I repeat: Mr. Poliakov accepts these figures.

But if there were only 151,843 in Germany on December 31, 1942, (free or in concentration camps) and if they had been able to arrest in all only 100,516, then $210,000 - 151,843 = 58,157$ had been able to emigrate after 1939. That also means that after December 31, 1942, it had not been possible to arrest more than 51,327. The following July 1st, it was finished: the law declaring Germany 'Judenfrei' (free of Jews) was promulgated, and Mr. Poliakov tells us, 'not a single Jew remained at liberty except those married to Aryans,' (p. 68) and these, Korherr tells us in his report, numbered 16,760. We know that later they were in their turn arrested and deported - officially, at least.

Now let us correct the error we deliberately made, when the problem had to be solved by the elementary process of the false supposition, in stating that the 40,000 European Jews found living in Holland, France, Belgium and Luxemburg were Polish, although we knew that they were not: it is among the 58,157 Jews who left Germany after 1939 and before December 13, 1943, that they are to be found, and they were included in the study of the Polish Jewish population. If we do not want to have them counted twice, they must be withdrawn from the number of German emigrants, and we must only count among the number of the latter: $58,157 - 40,000 = 18,157$.

And figuring the maximum number of German Jews arrested and deported who never came back: if out of the 151,843, the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation found 40,000 survivors in 1945, that means that $151,843 - 40,000 = 111,843$ never returned (had not by 1945). And since it shows 170,000 Jews in the column of exterminated that is an overstatement of $170,000 - 111,843 = 58,157$.

Total number of German Jews living who were considered dead, who are no longer officially in Germany, nor in Europe, and should be in the column of the living in another country, another continent: 76,314.

To be added to the total at the end of the study of the Greek Jewish population, or $4,335,310 + 76,314 = 4,411,624$.

I hope I will be excused for having considered the German Jews with any reference to the Jerusalem Trial: in Exhibits 56, 57, 75, 77, 83, 90 and 91 which give the reckoning, they barely account for 10 to 15 thousand arrested and deported. It would outdo the ridiculous even to take it into consideration.³²

32. Still, the method of the judges at Jerusalem must be underlined: the case of the German

Austria: for 1939 the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation speaks of 60,000 as being still there (figure based on an emigration of 180,000 after Hitler came to power in Germany, out of 240,000) and of 20,000 survivors in 1945, or 40,000 exterminated. Arthur Ruppin counted 230,000 Austrian Jews in 1926: same situation as for the German Jews in relation to the demographic curve and the natural increase.

On the drama of the Austrian Jews Zionist writing is not very abundant. Nor is the Jerusalem Judgment. Studied together with the Jews of Germany and Bohemia-Moravia (cp. n. 32. p. 100) and in the same Exhibits, this Judgment says there were 5,000 arrests and deportations on October 15, 1941, and 3,000 more on the 25th and 28th of November and December 2nd of the same year. In 1943-1944, the Kasztner Report and Joel Brand take note of a clandestine Jewish community, relatively little disturbed, and they do not give the number of individuals, but, considering the way they referred to it, it must have been significant. Exhibit 97 of the Jerusalem Court mentions that, in Austria, arrests and deportations were not within the competence of the R.S.H.A. as everywhere else, but of the Jewish Emigration Center, set up in Vienna in 1938 by Eichmann, and which lasted throughout the war. That certainly explains why they were tracked and persecuted less zealously and with less brutality. Dated December 31, 1942, the statistics of the German Korherr say that in all 47,655 were arrested, and that 8,102 remained at liberty. As a total, and all during the war, then that points to $47,655 + 8,102 = 55,757$, and only $60,000 - 55,757 = 4,243$ emigres after 1939. That also means that if only 20,000 out of these 55,757 Jews found living in 1945, the overstatement of the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation would only amount to those 4,243 who emigrated after 1939, incorrectly listed as dead. I emphasize: if only 20,000 were found still living. However, I have already underlined that the balance of Jewish losses was drawn up between May and October 1945 – Mr. Poliakov says it is dated August (LE III^{eme} REICH ET LES JUIFS, p. 196) – in order to be available to Justice Jackson soon enough, and in the jungle of displaced persons which central Europe was then, many Jews who had been deported and were living had not gotten back to their former domiciles or elsewhere (many never went back) no corrections were ever made in the statistics.

Conclusions for Austria: 4,243 European Jews surely to be reintegrated into the column of living in the statistics for 1945, and to add to the preceding total: $4,411,624 + 4,243 = 4,415,867$.

And to finish up, Denmark and Norway: 7,000 Jews in Denmark and 1,500 in Norway in 1939, according to the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation, 8,500 for the two countries. Total number

Jews is treated in their judgment – in the aggregate together with Austrian Jews and those of Bohemia-Moravia. To cover up the ridiculous aspect of German Jews which they were taking into consideration, and contrary to the system they used for other countries, they did not total them. In order to give the impression that there was a great number, they included among the German Jews, the 55,000 Polish Jews who were in Germany, when on October 7, 1938, the Polish government decided to deprive them of Polish nationality by not renewing their passports. By this act they were depatriated, and Germany at that time did not want people without passports on their land. Nor did Poland, who had depatriated them. Since no other country wanted them either, it was a very bad state of affairs. It was the origin of the assassination of Counsellor vom Rath in Paris on November 7, 1938, by Grynspan, a son of one of the 55,000 Poles, and of the 'Kristallnacht' of November 9th and 10th, in Germany.

of exterminated, 500 in Denmark (in the days just before the day fixed for their arrest, the Danish government, which knew about it, forwarned the national Jewish community), and 900 in Norway = 1,400. The Jerusalem Court gives the losses down to the unit: 737 in Norway and 422 in Denmark = 1,159.

Exaggeration of the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation, $1,400 - 1,159 = 241$. This exaggeration can be attributed to rounding out the figures, and is not intentional. But still to be added to the preceding total, of which it can be said (exception taken of the 480,000 German and Austrian Jews who emigrated before 1939 and who were accounted for and considered living in 1945) that that is the general total of European Jews *improperly* inscribed in the column of exterminated in the statistics of the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation: $4,415,867 + 241 = 4,416,108$.

CHAPTER IV.

CONCLUSION

Logic demands that this demographic study end at least with general statistics including, for each of the European nations which I have surveyed, for items:

1. The number of Jews who were living there just before Colonel Beck's accession to power in Poland (1932) and Hitler's in Germany (1933);
2. The number among them who, to escape persecution, emigrated between that double event and 1945;
3. The number of those who were found still alive there in 1945;
4. Finally, the number of the dead.

In order to give the exact truth of this dark story, these statistics should be accompanied by others giving the structure of the world Jewish population at the end of 1962. And in four sections also, for each of the nations of the other continents:

1. The number of Jews living there before the rise to power in Poland of Colonel Beck, and in Germany of Hitler;
2. The natural increase from 1932 to 1962;
3. The level of the Jewish population at the end of 1962;
4. Finally, the number of Jewish immigrants obtained from the difference between the totals of columns 2 and 3; and there is no doubt that this difference comes near 4,416,108.

That was my intention at the beginning. Now, this double labor turns out to be impossible; the second statistics cannot be determined unless the International Zionist Movement agrees to undertake a census of the world Jewish population, and we have seen that they are not about to accept this idea. As for the first statistics, there is a long series of other difficulties that still present obstacles in spite of all the specific data that the preceding study has produced.

The most insurmountable of those difficulties, and which sums them all up, is: if we now know that a minimum of 4,416,108 Jews succeeded in leaving Europe between 1931 and 1945, we are much less well informed on their nationalities. For countries like Denmark, Norway, Germany, Austria, Bulgaria and one or two others, the Baltic countries for example, even Greece, there is no problem; they were not on the route of the Jewish migration; the Germans found only national Jews in those countries and everything is clear. But it is not the same in the other countries: in Holland, Belgium, France, Italy, Hungary, Rumania, which were countries into which to escape, or to go through, before they became occupied by German troops, the Jews were arrested and deported pell-mell and it is impossible for us to separate the nationalities, those who managed not to get arrested as well as those who were. Hungary is the prototype of this difficulty: we did succeed in determining that out of 800,000 Jews in existence there on March 19, 1944, 543,000 had not been deported, that about 200,000 had been, but that 57,000 had very probably been massacred in police operation, and that 343,000 managed to emigrate, but... But, in each of these categories, who was Hungarian, who Yugoslav, who Czechoslovakian, who Polish? The same questions for Rumania, where we found 147,650 massacred, and 652,350 survivors, 227,350 of whom emigrated. The same questions again for Holland, Belgium, Luxemburg and France, where we found that only 83,000 Jews of one nationality or the other could have been arrested and deported: here, we know that there were no Belgians among them, that the number of French was necessarily between 6,000 and 11,999, that of the Luxemburgers between 0 and 2,000, the others being Dutch; but these are, all the same, figures insufficiently exact to be called statistics. In Poland, we know that 729,040 Jews were arrested,

either on their national land or on the emigration route toward the west, but of the 289,300 who tried to emigrate by the Danubian route, how many in Rumania? So many questions for which there are no answers, and which can equally be applied to the Czechoslovakians who fled to Hungary, the Yugoslavs who fled to Italy.

In the last analysis, rather than circulate statistics based on nationalities, every datum of which might have been to question, and to add to the confusion created by the historians and statisticians of the International Zionist Movement, I have preferred to draw up these statistics on the only plane where we are sure of ourselves, that is in Europe. Here, no serious debate is possible. We have affirmed that a minimum of 4,416,108 European Jews managed to emigrate early enough to escape arrest and deportation to concentration camps, and we can add them to those that the historians and statisticians of the International Zionist Movement found living in Europe in 1945. Here then on information from the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation on the European scale, are our statistics in four sections, with the integration, for 1931, of the 300,000 German Jews + the 180,000 Austrian Jews admitted to have left Europe to flee from Hitler + the million Jews of the Russian zone that was never occupied by the German troops, which it arbitrarily set aside:

Description	1931	1945	Official losses	Emigrants traced	Actual losses
Statistical totals from p. 69	8,297,500	2,288,100	6,009,400	—	—
Known German emigrants	300,000	300,000	—	—	—
Austrian emigrants acknowledged	180,000	180,000	—	—	—
Russian Jews saved by Soviet authorities	1,000,000	1,000,000	—	—	—
Actual totals of the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation	9,777,500	3,768,100	6,009,400	—	—
Actual totals as arrived at in this study	9,777,500	3,768,100	—	4,416,108	1,593,292

Same statistics on the information of Mr. Raul Hilberg (the latter did not divide Russia into two zones, but he, too, acknowledged 300,000 German Jewish emigrants, and 180,000 Austrians):

Description	1931	1945	Official losses	Emigrants traced	Actual losses
Statistical totals from p. 70	9,190,000	3,770,500	5,407,500	—	—
Known German emigrants	300,000	300,000	—	—	—
Austrian emigrants acknowledged	180,000	180,000	—	—	—
Actual totals of Mr. Raul Hilberg for 1945	9,670,000	4,250,500	5,407,500	—	—
Actual totals as arrived at in this study	9,670,000	4,250,500	—	4,416,108	1,003,392

This is where we stand now:

- Out of the study of the statistics of the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation, from its own data we find 1,593,292 European Jews dead of Nazi persecutions, in concentration camps or some other way;

- Out of the study of Mr. Raul Hilberg's data we find only 1,003,392.

Twice I took up this problem, in *ULYSSE TRAHÉ PAR LES SIENS*, published in France in 1960, and in an article for the German review *DEUTSCHE HOCHSCHULLEHRER-ZEITUNG* (Tuebingen, nos. 1-2, February 1963). Each time I did it in terms of data from Jewish sources, published at the time. But, the first time, neither the Judgment of the Jerusalem Trial, nor, more significant, the study of *The Jewish Communities of the World* of February 1963 had been brought out. And, in terms of what was already known, my conviction had been that the number of European Jews dead from Nazi persecution, in concentration camps or otherwise, should be placed at about 1,000,000, more or less. The second time, I had in my hands the Judgment of Jerusalem, and I had followed day by day the hearings of the Trial, but I still was not acquainted with the study of *The Jewish Communities of the World*, then not yet published. As a conclusion to my writing for the *DEUTSCHE HOCHSCHULLEHRER-ZEITUNG* I had claimed that if the number were greater than 1,000,000 it could not by any means exceed 1,655,300 victims. Today, with all the documents at hand which were lacking then, it can be said that, based on data prior to that of the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation, the number of victims is 1,593,292 and 1,003,392 based on Mr. Raul Hilberg's data. To achieve greater exactness, we must wait for new Zionist leaders like Shalom Baron, Poliakov, Borwicz etc... to give new avowals, or for another trial like the Jerusalem one, to bring us new light on the question. I fear lest I make the reader laugh by telling him that so far as we know these Zionist circles, neither one nor the other of these hypotheses is excluded but rather both are more than likely to occur. In those circles, indeed, neither talkers without conscience, looking for noisy publicity, nor, alas, judges looking for vengeance are lacking. I will bet a good deal on two other things: the latent and continuous dissensions which exist between Mr. Ben Gurion and Nahum Goldman, and the fracas between Khrushchev and Mao Tse-tung.

For a long time now Mr. Nahum Goldman has been showing signs of fatigue and impatience with the policies of Mr. Ben Gurion with regard to Germany. We knew, he had stated it publicly, that he was not enthusiastic about the arrest of Eichmann and the trial which followed. Through various indiscretions we learn that he does not place much value on all the trials in Germany, aimed at former members of one or another of the Nazi organizations of Hitler's time. In Israel itself, there is very serious divergence between his group and that of Mr. Ben Gurion, each time the latter finds a German minister stupid enough to accept an invitation sent him with sole object of having him publicly insulted in Israel by his partisans, and thus of making an issue that attracts the attention of the whole world to the debt which Germany, because she rallied to Hitler in 1933, contracted with regard to Israel. Everything takes place as if, not daring publicly to take a position in opposition to Mr. Ben Gurion with regard to his policy toward Germany, Mr. Nahum Goldmann were trying, behind the scenes, to silence him on his main theme. And, the fact that with regard to Jews who were exterminated, the statistics we have from the American Zionist Movement are generally more moderate than those which come from the European branch (it is the case of those of Mr. Raul Hilberg compared with those of the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation) could very well reflect the dissensions between the two men. This would then explain the divergencies and contradictions revealed in the Jewish sources in their statistics.

As for the quarrel between Khrushchev and Mao Tse-tung, it could be of consequence in that along with that of the United States the Jewish population of Russia, is the other of the greatest enigmas weighing on the problem. The Institute of Jewish

Affairs of London and the *Jewish Communities of the World* both told us clearly in 1962 that there were 2.3 million Jews in Russia. But Mr. Raul Hilberg revealed to us that there were 2,600,000 in 1946, and that estimate, which can be considered to be confirmed by the journalist, David Bergelson (*DIE EINHEIT*, December 5, 1942), can also be considered closer to the truth. In that case, it is not 2.3 million Jews that were in Russia in 1962, but $2,600,000 + 16\% = 3,016,000$. If we take our old friend Professor Shalom Baron at his word, it would be even $2,600,000 + 20\% = 3,120,000$. But let us not be tempted: 3,016,000. And all the less because in reality there are surely many more than 3,016,000, because the Jewish journalist, David Bergelson, also told us, let us not forget, that 80% of the Baltic Jews, Poles, and Rumanians, who found themselves in the Russian lines as they fled before the German troops in 1941-42, were saved and sent on their way toward Central Asia by the Soviet authorities. At the end of 1942, he estimated that there were about 5.2 million Jews on Soviet territory, 3 million of them Russian, and in that he agrees with the statistics of April 17, 1943, of the German Korherr, already referred to. Question: What happened to those 2.2 million non-Russian Jews? Answer: Part of them managed to escape and reach either the American continent or Israel, the other part did not. How many in each group? We cannot tell. But we can be sure that as long as Khrushchev and Mao Tse-tung were getting along together it surely was not easy for Jews transported to Central Asia during the war to make it to the American continent via China, and those who did must have managed it clandestinely. The quarrel between the two grand men of Bolshevism could result in Mao Tse-tung aiding the Jews to leave Soviet territory, just as the China of Chiang Kai-Shek aided them before World War II, and for the same reasons. In that case, it could happen that one day a very significant number of Jews might turn up suddenly in all the countries of the American continent, perhaps also in Israel. And, unless it is kept dark, a new light will be shed on the statistics of the leaders of the International Zionist Movement. Neither is this hypothesis excluded. And if the United States should adopt a rational policy toward Russia, the truth would come out very fast.

But to return to the problem as it exists in the data we actually have: the number of European Jews who died victims of Nazi persecutions having been established as 1,593,292 persons, on the basis of data from the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation, compared with the Exhibits of the Judgment at Jerusalem and the study, the *Jewish Communities of the World*, which came out in February 1963, or as 1,003,392, based on the data of Mr. Raul Hilberg compared in the same way, it still remains to be found out how the 4,416,108 Jews, who were living in 1945, were divided among the other countries of the world, and who, not being listed as living in the European statistics of Jewish sources, are necessarily thought to have left Europe between 1931 and 1945. That is the problem of the second statistics, which in my opinion should present by country the structure of the world Jewish population in 1962. And these statistics are as impossible to establish as the preceding.

We already know one thing which was revealed to us in the study of the Israeli Jewish population and that is that it includes 1,048,368 European Jews who immigrated to Israel between 1931 and 1962.

It remains to be seen how $4,416,108 - 1,048,368 = 3,367,740$ European Jews are distributed in the rest of the world. It is in this latter matter that the Jewish sources are the most discreet: rarely do we find, in the study of the *Jewish Communities of the World* and in the *WORLD ALMANAC* of 1963, non-European countries where the admitted Jewish population is greater than it would be by natural increase than it was in 1926-27, or 1928, in the statistics of Arthur Rupp. There are some places where even the natural rate of increase has not been reached, and that is the case with the United States, where, if we can believe these honorable publications, the population has not risen more than from 4,461,184 in 1926 to 5,500,000 in 1962. However, we have seen (p. 168) that at the natural rate of increase of 1%

there cannot be fewer than 6,067,210 Jews in the United States and that at the natural rate of increase that Professor Shalom Baron gives, there would be 6,745,310 (6,745,312, to speak exactly, counting the two refugees which Mme Hannah Arendt and Mr. Robert W. Kempner certainly are, but without counting the others who make much less noise and about whom we have much less information). Countries on the other continents than Europe, where the International Zionist Movement concedes that there is a Jewish population greater than what it would be by natural increase than it was in 1926, are Argentina, Canada, Brazil and South Africa. For these four countries, these are the statistics that can be drawn up:

Country	1926	Natural increase 36%	1962		Immigration nat. inc. incl.
			Normal	Conceded	
Argentina	240,000	86,400	326,400	450,000	123,600
Canada	170,000	61,200	231,200	254,000	22,800
Brazil	40,000	14,400	54,400	140,000	85,600
So. Africa	60,000	21,600	81,600	110,000	28,400
Total	510,000	183,600	693,600	954,000	260,400

Making allowance for the natural increase, that brings us close to 200,000 immigrants of European origin for the four countries, assuming that the figures published by the authorities of the International Zionist Movement for 1962 are exact, and it would be astonishing if they were. If they are, we still have $3,367,740 - 200,000 = 3,167,740$ European Jews to allocate. To do that we would have to be able to draw up figures for all the countries of the world the same as we did for Argentina, Canada, Brazil, and South Africa. But we cannot, since the latter are the only ones given by the International Zionist Movement which concede any immigration.

Still, something must be done, since if they are not in Europe and not in Israel, these 3,167,740 Jews who were certainly living in 1945, must be somewhere else – together with the number they have accumulated at the natural rate!

Where? In order to say that, once again we have to wait for new revelations from the gossipers without conscience that the publicity seeking International Zionist Movement will not fail one day inadvertently to produce. Until then we can only conjecture, and that is not my way. I will therefore limit myself to stating what my basic principles are, which define the direction my researches have taken, which I continue to pursue, and which are the same that have guided me so far:

1. It is not probable, but it is possible, that in August 1945, the date when Mr. Poliakov told us (*LE III^{ème} REICH ET LES JUIFS*, p. 196) that the European Jewish Communities had begun to make an inventory of their losses for Justice Jackson and had come up with only 3,768,100 survivors (cf. p. 234) according to the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation, or 4,250,500 according to Mr. Raul Hilberg, that they gave figures (pp. 69-70) considerably less for reasons of

-
1. The total allows one to admire once again the seriousness of the statistics from Jewish sources. For Argentina, Canada and Brazil, the total is 844,000. However, there are, in addition, a few Jews in the other countries of the American continent, notably in Mexico, 70,000, in Uruguay, 60,000, in Chile, 15,000, etc... A total, therefore, for these six countries: $844,000 + 70,000 + 60,000 + 15,000 = 989,000$. And for the whole American continent, the same statistics give a total of 6.3 million, which the *JERUSALEM POST WEEKLY* (April 19, 1963) brings forward. If, from this total for the whole continent, we retract these 989,000 persons, there remain for the United States, $6,300,000 - 989,000 = 5,311,000$, and not 5.5 million as claimed by the official statement of the Institute of Jewish Affairs of London and the *WORLD ALMANAC* of 1963 (p. 159). That is what you come to when you want to conceal the actual total of the Jewish population of the United States, and also to write... without thinking!

propaganda. I say it is possible, for two reasons: there was such a chaos of displaced persons in Europe at that time that any serious census was out of the question, and the method used in the Jewish communities, which everywhere counted only Jews of the nationality of the country, might have made it so that the result was so much out of line.

2. Even if the result was not out of line (which is not admitted) it is certain that if all the Jews who had left Europe between 1931 and 1945 had not returned by 1945, many of them came back later, at least to Western Europe, since we can assume that those who returned to the other side of the Iron Curtain were exceptions. France, in this case, is typical: 300,000 Jews in 1939, between 450,000 and 500,000 at the end of 1962, after 130,000 Algerian Jews and about 20,000 Moroccan and Tunisian Jews came seeking refuge, after independence in the three countries. And 300,000 to 350,000 French nationals in 1962, that is a normal figure in relation to the population in 1962. But the statistics of the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation continue to claim, with regard to the whole world: 180,000 in 1945 + the natural rate of increase of 16% = 208,800 (216,000 if we use the natural increase rate of Professor Shalom Baron)... It is very probable that if one went to the trouble, one could make similar statements for Belgium (where, in addition, 20,000 to 25,000 Jews returned from the Congo), Holland, Austria, etc... and perhaps even Germany. However, all these Jews who returned to Europe after the month of August 1945, whose number we cannot know exactly as long as the International Zionist Movement refuses to give it to us of its own accord (since in order not to 'Bring down the wrath of God' (sic) it is against all official census-taking), surely amount to several hundreds of thousands, and belong with those 3,167,740 which no Jewish source allocates to any place.

3. The problem of the Polish, Baltic and Rumanian Jews, who in the years 1941-1942 were evacuated to Central Asia and who, if one can believe the Jewish journalist, David Bergelson, should have numbered about 2 to 2.2 million in 1942, since there were 3 million Jews in Russia in 1939, and at the end of 1942, there were about 5.2 million. How many of these are still living in 'Central Asia' (read, Siberia) with their offspring? How many have succeeded in escaping in 16 years? Where have they gone? Everything points to the fact that those who managed to escape secretly reached the American continent, which was for them the easiest to get to. On that, a hypothesis for what it is worth, and which I do not offer as a certainty, runs through my mind: in 16 years, it is possible that half of them, at a cost of immeasurable difficulties, managed to leave Central Asia for the American continent. If that is so, since the International Zionist Movement has not located them in Canada, Brazil, or in any other country on the continent, they must be in the United States, and the following statistics could be drawn up for Russia and the United States:

A. Russia

-found still living by Mr. Raul Hilberg in 1949	2,600,000
-living in Central Asia, according to Mr. David Bergelson	+2,200,000
Total in 1945.....	4,800,000
-succeeded in leaving Central Asia for the United States	-1,100,000
left in Russia.....	3,700,000
-natural increase of 16% since 1947	+ 592,000
Total in Russia in 1962.....	4,292,000

B. United States

-statistics for 1926	4,461,184
-natural increase of 36% since 1926	+1,606,026
Total in 1962.....	6,067,210

-could have come from Central Asia since 1946

	1,100,000	
- + their natural increase of 16%	176,000	
Total.....	1,276,000	+1,273,000
Total in 1962.....		7,340,210

But this total included only immigration from Central Asia, therefore not any of those who like Mme. Hannah Arendt and Mr. Robert W. Kempner, came from some other part of Europe, and we can surely say that they number more than two... How many we do not know, or not yet. All that can be said is that they are there, and that surely the Jewish population of the United States is greater than 7,343,210 persons. It can also surely be stated that when the NATIONAL OBSERVER (July 2, 1962), and cf. above, p. 66) claims that there were 12,000,000 Jews in the United States in 1962, that may be an exaggeration the other way, but I would not be astonished if one day soon a Zionist leader may inadvertently reveal that by 1963 there were about 8 million Jews in the United States. The estimate of 12,000,000 in the United States has been repeated several times with an attempt at numerical documentation by the Economic Council Letter published in New York City.

I repeat that these are only conjectures and not facts: the hypothesis that is necessary to every work as a basis from which to conduct further research, and which orients mine. To my mind, it is all the more plausible and expresses all the better my profound conviction which until now has not led me to any impasse or error, but even more has made it possible for me to state ten years ahead of them... the conclusions be drawn from the Jerusalem Trial and the study of the *Jewish Communities of the World*.

This is very close to being a certainty, at least in the order of magnitude of the figures: the Jewish population of the World in 1962. Using statistics dated for each country of the world, for 1926, or 1927, or 1928, as the case was, Arthur Ruppin estimated it as a total of 15,800,000 persons. We have seen (p. 65) that the WORLD ALMANAC of 1951 estimated it at 16,643,120 for 1939. The natural rate of increase having considerably dropped between 1926 and 1939 (Poliakov dixit, cf. p. 225), compared with that of Arthur Ruppin, this estimate is allowable. Here then was the Jewish population of the world in 1962, calculated on the corrected data of the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation:

-world Jewish population in 1939	16,643,120
-victims of Nazism	-1,593,292
left, in 1945 ² .	15,049,828
-natural increase, 16%, since 1946	+2,407,972
total in 1962 ³ .	17,457,800

And here the same as calculated on the corrected data, of Mr. Raul Hilberg:

-world Jewish population in 1939	16,643,120
-victims of Nazism	-1,003,392
left, in 1946	15,639,728
-natural increase, 16%, since 1946	+2,502,356
Total	18,142,084

2. 'Between 15 and 18 million in 1947', Hanson W. Baldwin has said (cf. p. 66, above).

3. It must not be forgotten that this total comes out of the study of Jewish sources, that is, those which have been published by the International Zionist Movement or by the Rabbinate, after investigation of the synagogues. But, if it is true, as claimed by Arthur Koestler (A L'OMBRE DU DINOSAURE) that not more than 2/3 of the world's Jews are registered in the synagogues, there is room to wonder if this figure should not be augmented in the same proportion.

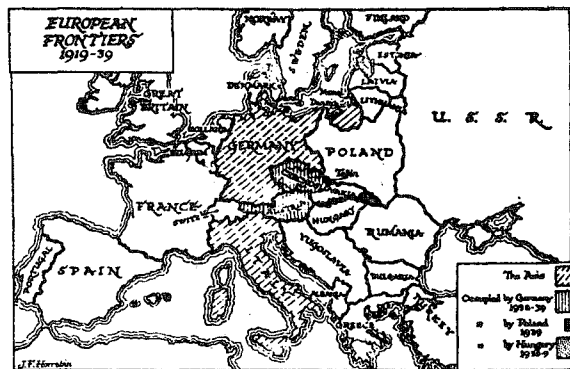
And there we are at the end of this study. It remains for me only to make my excuses to the reader: this has all been clearly very long, and difficult to follow, like all that is technical by nature. But a demographic study can only be of a technical nature. What the reader must excuse is that until now the adversaries whose official contentions on the horrors of the war I have been following, have never been faced with arguments other than from journalists, often vague and specious, which has been the main reason for their lack of success. And the only way to shatter their arguments was to set up against them the arguments of a specialist.

And that has been done.

The Drama of the European Jews

by PROFESSOR PAUL RASSINIER

Translated from the original French



Steppingstones Publications

Silver Spring, Maryland

Discounts on bulk orders of *The Drama of the European Jews*:

1 to 2 copies — \$3.00 each

3 to 10 copies — 40% discount

11 to 50 copies — 50% discount

all orders over 51 copies — 60% discount

BLASTING THE HISTORICAL BLACKOUT

Professor A. J. P. Taylor's
"THE ORIGINS OF THE SECOND WORLD WAR"
*Its Nature, Reliability, Shortcomings
and Implications*



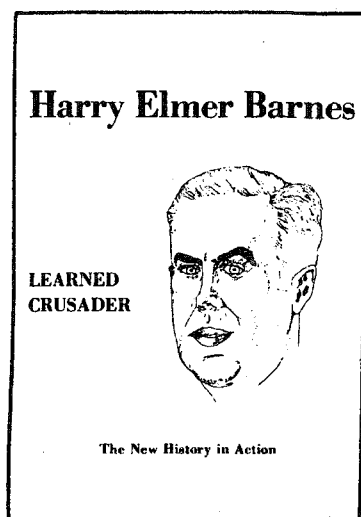
By
HARRY ELMER BARNES
Author of The Genesis of the World War and
World Politics in Modern Civilization
and Co-author and Editor of
Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace

May, 1963

A whole generation has grown up which knows little or nothing beyond President Roosevelt's "Day of Infamy" subterfuge and deception. Although important books that have presented material such as the manner in which Roosevelt needled and forced Japan into war and prevented the commanders at Pearl Harbor from receiving the information about the impending Japanese attack which was available in Washington several days before December 7, 1941, those who (the Liberal Establishment) maintain the Historical Blackout have been able to keep most of the vital information from the American public and out of the historical books which are used in the schools and colleges.

It is worthy of note that the tidal wave of hate-Germany literature has been tied in very closely with the effort of the Communists to stir American antagonism against West Germany. Nothing even begins to concern the Soviets as much as the increasing prosperity and reviving military power of West Germany.

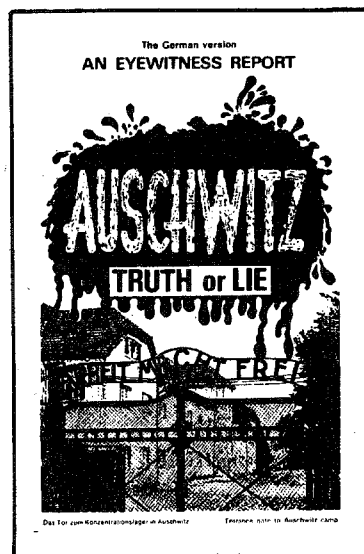
Paperback, 42 pages..... \$1.00



HARRY ELMER BARNES: LEARNED CRUSADER edited by Goddard. This is the tribute and commentary by an assemblage of students, literary and academic colleagues and old friends with a substantial debt to a memorable influence upon their lives, Harry Elmer Barnes. It is no traditional festschrift, wherein a long-respected scholar is honored by a symposium consisting of the efforts of a group of favorite graduate students. There is everything here from documented essays to kindly and mellow memories, all dealing with significant aspects of one of the truly unique influences in the literary, intellectual and academic world of the last half century. In the field of testimonial volumes there is nothing quite like it. There are estimates and appraisals ranging from nostalgic recollections by boyhood friends to technical studies by men of immense repute in several fields of scholarship from two generations of college and university life. There is a varied group of analyses by professional associates in a number of areas of enterprise and admiring and respectful impressions of Barnes by some of his students over a span of 30 years. The entire effort is illustrated by a portfolio of photographs selected from a collection assembled over the years by the subject of the tribute, who has been characterized variously over the years as "the learned crusader", "the last of the universal scholars", and "the grand monarch of the anti-liars of the twentieth century". To list the titles of all the scholarly books and pamphlets would fill a 250 page book. By 1940 every college student in America had at least one of his books as required reading in at least one course of his studies. After 1941, when U.S. foreign and domestic policy became bound hand and foot to the Communist chariot, all books by Barnes were purged from the nation's colleges. The subjects covered and the personalities mentioned make this one of the most valuable insights into many of the controversies and contests of this century, centered around the figure of one of those personally involved in most of them. Hardback, 884 pages \$10.00



GRUESOME HARVEST by Keeling. A documentation of a host of crimes committed by the U.S., England and France; and the shortcomings that these foolish policies had in alienating the people of Central Europe. '...Russia, who had been egging us on, was quietly preparing to come forward as their champion and to offer them an avenue of escape from us (United States)...(page VII).' The documentations of crimes against humanity by the Western Democracies are many and varied: mass extermination (Chapter II), slave labor camps (Chapter III), how we have played into Russia's hands (Chapter (X) to name a few. Paperback, 140 pages **\$4.00**



AUSCHWITZ: TRUTH OR LIE by Christophersen
A personal account of the true conditions of the famous
German concentration camp. Paperback, 32 pg **\$1.00**